



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 603

January/February, 2002.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 12 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**HE IS THERE**

When before Him I am bending, He is there,  
When my troubles have no ending, He is there;  
    'Neath the toiling of the way,  
    Seeking rest at close of day,  
And I pause too tired to pray,  
    He is there!

When my heart is filled with sadness, He is  
    there,  
When at last it turns to gladness, He is there;  
    When I cannot understand  
All the way that He has planned,  
    and I need a guiding hand,  
    He is there!

When I need a sure foundation, He is there,  
When I crave His great salvation, He is there;  
    In the thickest of the fight,  
    Enemies to left and right,  
When I seek a ray of light,  
    He is there!

When my life on earth is ended, He'll be there;  
When his child He hath befriended, He'll be  
    there;  
When I fear the coming night,  
    As my spirit takes its flight,  
    Suddenly it shall be light!  
    He'll be there!

Edith B. Dean

One year into the new millennium, with globalized trade by multinationals destabilizing the economy and the workforce; worldwide terrorism and the slaughter of noncombatants, replacing conventional warfare; the relentless debunking of the Word of God, ridicule of the Faith of our Fathers, and unrepented blasphemy against our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; the world is a very different place from the one into which we were born.

We tend to feel despondent and saddened as we watch the standards of our Christian Culture being lowered or totally discarded, and as the ethic of service to others is replaced by that of indulgent self service. And yet we still have much to be thankful for.

Scripture reminds us constantly to trust in the Lord and to be thankful to Him, even in difficult circumstances, for our lives are in His hands and we can be confident that *"As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him."* (2 Sam. 22:31)

As the Apostle Peter looked to the Lord Jesus he was able to walk upon the sea; but when he looked away from Him and at the boisterous surroundings, he began to sink. (Matt. 14:26-32) The Bible encourages us to be turned continually towards the Lord, to trust His incomprehensible ways and to praise Him for all that He is, and has purposed for His Creation.

*"In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."* (1 Thess. 5:18)

*"Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ..."* (Eph. 5:20)

*"Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness."* (Psa.97:12)

*"Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation."* (Hab. 3:18)

*"Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice."* (Phil. 4:4)

Perhaps our utmost gratitude should be for the fact that He has brought us to Himself and given us the opportunity to know Him. We look forward to the time when our People, nationally, will be brought to know their God, and their Saviour King, Jesus Christ, when they will not need to *".... teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."* (Ref. Heb. 8:8-12)

Though we expect the future to be days of trial and difficulty, we know that the time is surely coming when *"They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea."* (Isa. 11:9)

We can take comfort from the words of the Hymn writer:

“Light after darkness, gain after loss,  
Strength after weakness, crown after cross;  
Sweet after bitter, hope after fears,  
Home after wandering, praise after tears.  
Sheaves after sowing, sun after rain,  
Sight after mystery, peace after pain,  
Joy after sorrow, calm after blast,  
Rest after weariness, sweet rest at last.  
Near after distant, gleam after gloom,  
Love after loneliness, life after tomb.  
After long agony rapture of bliss,  
Right was the pathway leading to this.”

*“And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.” (Isa. 35:10)*

(Ed.)

## THANKS BE TO GOD

by Rev. Mark R. Rushdoony  
Chalcedon Report November 2001.

Thanksgiving to God cannot operate in a vacuum as an isolated act of duty. We cannot thank God without at the same time acknowledging Who He is and that other forms of devotion are due Him. If we thank God for something, we acknowledge it as part of His providential care; we acknowledge Him as our Sustainer and Provider. If we thank God for what we see as good, we must praise Him for His goodness. If we thank Him for His salvation, we must recognize His grace to us. The more we recognize what God does for us, the more we see Who God is. Praise then naturally accompanies thanksgiving.

Proclaiming the goodness of God, with a concurrent recognition of the magnitude of our own sin, causes us to see the great gulf that His love has bridged and to be thankful in all things. We learn that we cannot pick and choose that for which we are grateful. Thankfulness is about acknowledging the goodness of God and our dependence on Him. Thus, to view thanksgiving in Scripture, we must not look merely for the giving of thanks but at the many ways and instances men testified to the goodness of God. If we do this, we see acts of thanksgiving take many forms: worship, praise, memorials, feasts, music, proclamations, rejoicing, and dedications.

- It is worthwhile to reflect on some of the many Scriptural teachings about the giving of thanks and the acknowledgement of God's goodness: Jacob built an altar for a memorial to what God had done for him in his time of need (*Gen. 35:1*)

- ▶ The **Feast of Unleavened Bread** was to remind future generations of God's salvation from the land of bondage (*Ex. 12:14, 17,42*). It was also used as an opportunity to explain the broad scope of God's grace and providence. Thus, the history of God's salvation, the teaching of the law, sacrifices and offerings, and the training of children were properly part of the celebration. (*Ex. 13:3, 8-10, 14-16*)
- ▶ **Artifacts and relics** are acceptable if properly used to remind God's people of His providential care. Thus, a sample of manna was placed in the Ark of the Covenant (*Ex. 16:32*) and Moses' brass serpent was kept for generations **until** it became an object of **superstition**. (*2 Kings 18:4*)
- ▶ The **offering of First Fruits** (*Ex. 34:26; Lev. 19:24; 23:14*) taught men that thanksgiving was not to be an afterthought. The giving of the first harvest to God acknowledged in a physical act that all belonged to Him. It was to be offered before future harvests were sold. Financially, this represented a significant value that was to be given to God. This form of thanksgiving did not come without great cost, but God's people were commanded to "*Rejoice in the Lord thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.*" (*Dt. 12:18*)
- ▶ **Rejoicing over God's providence** was to be used as a vehicle to teach God's goodness to all "*within the gates,*" i.e., all in our household and employ. (*Dt. 16:14*)
- ▶ True thanksgiving involves more than just being grateful *for* what we have. It necessitates **personal gratitude to God** because all comes *from Him*. (*Dt. 26:10*)
- ▶ Thanksgiving involves **rehearsing "the righteous acts"** of the Lord to future generations. (*Jud. 5:11*)
- ▶ Thanksgiving must not be a selective acknowledgment of what we perceive to be blessings, but must be for **all God's judgments** (*Psa. 48:11*)
- ▶ God said that if we show **thanksgiving and fulfil our duties** to Him, He will remember us when we call upon Him in the day of trouble. (*Psa. 50:14*) 50:15
- ▶ We must remember that God's goodness to us is because we are "His people": therefore it is **our duty** to "*observe His statutes, and keep His laws*" (*Ps. 105: 43-45*)

God's people should not only themselves **declare His goodness**, but they should desire that others do likewise. (*Psa. 107:1-2,15*).



- ▶ Thankfulness involves honouring God by the **giving of our substance** (*Prov. 3:9*)
- ▶ Thankfulness should not be **limited** to times of prosperity, because God teaches us in times of want to depend on Him (*Ecc. 7:14*).
- ▶ Thanksgiving should be **to the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ**. (*Eph. 5:4*)
- ▶ **Prayer and thanksgiving**, both of which are admissions of dependence on God, are the alternative to anxiety. (*Phil. 4:6*)
- ▶ Thanksgiving must always be made in the context that **God is our Saviour**. (*Col. 1:12*)
- ▶ Acknowledging God's goodness to us in thanksgiving brings **peace and confidence** to all we do. (*Col. 3:15-17*)
- ▶ We should pray for and give thanks for **all sorts of men**. (*1 Tim. 2:1*)
- ▶ **Unbiblical restrictions**, such as those imposed by false piety, deny us the gifts which God expects us to receive with thanksgiving (*1 Tim. 4:3-5*). Paul said that **acknowledging God's gifts** to us was more important than imposing ideas on others. (*Rom. 14:6*)
- ▶ We should **offer praise to God continually**, with our words constantly giving Him thanks and praising His name (*Heb. 13:15*). Thanksgiving may rightly be an annual celebration, but it remains a **daily duty**.

One of the most amazing examples of thanksgiving in all of Scripture is that of Paul, who told Timothy, "*I thank Jesus Christ our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry*" (*1 Tim. 1:12*).

Paul, the privileged Pharisee turned itinerant preacher and convict, the man who suffered beatings, assassination attempts, and shipwreck for Christ, the man who was eventually beheaded by the Roman state, understood thanksgiving because he understood the goodness of God.

Paul could weigh the advantages of his life before conversion and afterwards and say, "*For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain*" (*Phil. 1:21*).

The Christian must view life as service to God and His Christ, and death as entrance into reward.

Until we are thankful in all things God brings our way we do not understand what it is to give thanks. []

## WHY DO WE BLAME GOD FOR CATASTROPHES?

Insurance companies speak of damage done by an earthquake or storm as an "act of God." Sometimes, when a child's life ends prematurely, people will even say that God took the child to be with Him. When an accidental death occurs or a weather disaster or earthquake demolishes buildings and injures or kills people, is it fair to classify such troubling events as deliberate acts of God?

**Certainly not!** In reality most of these tragedies fall under one of two categories - *time and chance* or *human error*.

Such tragedies usually result from people being at the wrong place or in the wrong situation at the wrong time. Their cause is similar to wise King Solomon's explanation of why being faster, wiser or stronger may not always determine one's success. *"I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all."* (Ecc.9:11)

Recently a newscaster expressed the skepticism of many by asking, "Why would God allow such terrible things [like the thousands of deaths in the World Trade Centre disaster] to happen? Appropriately he did use the word 'allow' rather than 'cause'. Nevertheless, his question implied that we might have reason to suspect that God doesn't care about what happens to us.

Why are we so quick to question God's goodness and fairness when something goes wrong, but take for granted the bountiful blessings He has already given us? Is it fair for us to give ourselves the credit for the abundance of good things we enjoy and then blame God for the bad?

Couldn't it be that we need to re-evaluate our perspective? Shouldn't we acknowledge that we might avoid disaster if we put far more effort into learning and following the instruction and wisdom God has so generously and helpfully revealed to us in His Word? Isn't this a time to examine our own ways?

Long ago God expressed His thought about accusations that He is unfair. *"Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal [fair]; but as for them, their way is not equal."* (Ezek. 33:17). Isn't it possible for us to acknowledge that sometimes our opinion of God really isn't fair - or that God really could be consistently fair, even when He allows us to learn important lessons the hard way?

Let us learn to be more vigilant in examining ourselves, admitting our weaknesses and mending our own ways.

As we do, we'll start to see that God has been much fairer with us than we could have ever imagined. []

(From: *The Good News*, November/December 2001.)

## CHRISTIAN BRITAIN & THE USA IN THE MODERN WORLD

The *Washington Post* reported that the Sept. 11 operation was planned and launched from overseas, beginning several years ago in Germany with **support in Britain**, the United Arab Emirates and Afghanistan. On 6/11/01 the *International Express* reported that there was an indication that there is an **active terrorist cell in Britain**, and that up to 200 Bin Laden supporters are using "people smuggling networks" to reach **Britain** or Germany.

In his article in the same paper R. Kilroy-Silk reported that Islamic fanatics preach in **mosques in Britain** and in Pakistan, even display placards in Luton High Street and elsewhere in Britain that they "hope to see the flag of Islam flying over 10 Downing Street....As the Prime Minister said in Wales, their demands include the eradication of Israel, the killing of all Jews and the setting up of fundamentalist states in all parts of the Arab and Moslem world - and the rest.

Western **civilisation is at stake**. It is our way of life that is being threatened. It is our values, the whole Western culture of democracy and respect for human rights, that is at risk. It is a battle for survival; a question of us or them. Our task is to ensure that the West remains the dominant power in the world because the alternative is an evil greater even than that presented by international communism....."

This paper also reported that **Tony Blair** claims that Saudi Arabia is a "good, dependable friend of the civilised world" despite the fact that the Saudi Government has not allowed the West to use its air bases for strikes against the Taliban, nor has it co-operated with the FBI in tracking terrorists who are based in Saudi Arabia.

The Saudi Government did allow British and US troops to protect it from Saddam Hussain in 1991, and encouraged NATO to risk its servicemen's lives defending Moslems in Kosovo. It is rich in oil but "everything else it has of any value was developed by Western technology or provided by Britain or America."

The number of Moslems going to mosques continues to rise in **Britain** with more than 600,000 practising moslems in Britain last year. But attendees at the Church of England and other Anglican congregations are in freefall. If the trend continues, practising Moslems will outstrip practising Anglicans by 2013 and all 'Christian' worshippers by 2039. There are now 700 mosques in Britian. Roman Catholic Cardinal Cormac Murphy O'Connor warned that **Christianity was close to being vanquished in Britain**. (Information from "Christian Research" Organization.)

Once Christian England, the hub of the Protestant

Reformation, a nation which for centuries upheld Christian principles and the Christian religion, is now in danger of becoming swamped by Islam. This has come about largely through the practice of multiculturalism, just one of the theories which have been foisted upon unwary politicians and peoples during the last half century, by those who would destroy our Christian civilization and our faith in the God of our fathers.

Vince Ryan writing in *Spotlight*, January 15, 2001, warns about what he terms the 'Cultural communists' who are about everywhere in our civilization - working day and night to destroy our civilization by upending our culture.

They work hard to blur national and racial distinctions. They fight to remove all natural instincts (or prejudices) from the minds of young and old alike. They work to infiltrate schools. They support unlimited immigration, both legal and illegal. They seek to eliminate competition from our society, and they encourage the idea of non-differences between men and women.

With the money of the rich they work for the global plantation which will end in the super rich owning everything, no middle class and everyone else being slaves - a perfect communist society. They work to turn society upside down and hope to build a communist paradise on the wreckage.

They hate Christianity and our past cultural icons - Shakespeare, Rembrandt, Goethe, Copernicus, etc., and seek to set up new cultural icons - Freud, Carl Marx, and suchlike. Christianity has been thrown out of our schools, and churches are religious shells of their once glorious past.

Another article in *Spotlight*, June 4, 2001, written by Tony Blizzard and entitled *Modern 'Toleration' - Tyranny in Disguise*, warns in a similar way against the modern pressures to tolerate all kinds of deviations from American traditional cultural standards. He writes:

"Hate crime laws are in reality a programme to force toleration of the actions of those who hate western culture. Those people who defend our cherished way of life by objecting to the culture distorters who want to destroy everything the western world holds sacred, are to be turned into criminals [by the new hate laws].

In the US as far back as the 1930s, the question of whether "hate" should be outlawed had been broached by the enemies of truth, due largely to the America-first movement's exposures of drum beating for US involvement in what became WWII. Patriots who saw no reason for America to enter that war - a war to save communism - were rounded up and tried for sedition in a Soviet-style political trial.

While every effort was made to present the defendants as haters of America, it was their internationalist accusers who harboured real hatred for the defenders of true

national principles. The propaganda barrage stigmatizing patriots as “haters” escalated when the globalist United Nations came into existence after that destructive war, which did save communism utilizing American might.

In a 1947 publication approved by Cardinal Spellman of New York, *Rituale Romanum*, the anti-hate issue was early put into proper perspective:

*The long-range effects of this campaign [to criminalize selected hatreds] are even now evident. It is producing the ‘spineless citizen’, the man who has no cultural sensibilities, who is incapable of indignation, who faces moral disaster, political disaster and impending world catastrophe with a blank and smiling countenance. He has only understanding for the enemies of his country, nothing but kind sentiments for those who would destroy his home and family. He is **universally tolerant, totally unprejudiced**. If he has any principles he keeps them well concealed. He is a faceless, characterless putty man.*

Real men of that generation despised such people as “gutless wonders.” Today they are praised as “politically correct”. English populist G.K. Chesterton, always ahead of his time, mused: *“Modern toleration is really a tyranny. It is a tyranny because it is a silence. To say that I must not deny my opponent’s faith is to say I mustn’t discuss it.”*

That is exactly the censorship objective of the Anti-Defamation League of B’nai B’rith (ADL), as the creator and promoter of “hate crimes” laws throughout the world. Those ADL conspirators work to nullify intolerance for evils they promote, arrogantly retaining for themselves the right to be world arbiter of what will be tolerated and what will not, replacing the edicts of God and nature concerning right and wrong with their own total intolerance of anything in the way of their world conquest agenda.

In order to understand the true purpose of ADL-written and ADL-lobbied “hate crime” laws, already in place in nations such as Germany, Canada and Britain - and scheduled by the ADL for every nation - it is necessary to understand something of the passion called “hate”.

Universally acclaimed deep thinker of the ages, Thomas Aquinas, recorded that all passions stem from the single passion of love. Hatred, the “contrary of love”, Aquinas contended, is simply passion against that which would threaten a love. For instance, one’s hatred of poison is a reaction to one’s love for life. Because “hatred is based on love,” reasoned Aquinas, “it follows that hatred is a great power for good in man’s life. Hatred enables man to avoid the evils that would destroy him.”

It is precisely the hatred for those evils now in the process of destroying western civilization which the ADL-written “hate crime” laws are designed to criminalize, neutralize and quiet, always in the name of **undiscriminating tolerance**. To thus “make putty” of the

collective will for the defence of Western man's civilization is a necessity to the implementation of the New World Order slave state of the global plantation. Those "plantation owners" are too few in number to conquer and rule without the manipulated cooperation of their victims.

No mainstream media mention is ever made that the same forces who write laws to stymie the hatred of evils they sponsor, are the world's real haters, especially intolerant of anything concerning Christ and Christianity. The reason for their intense hatred was given by the Pharisees when they demanded Christ's crucifixion. Unless destroyed, they announced, he will "take away our place and our nation."

The Pharisees' intense love of their exalted position among the Israelites, with attendant perks, was threatened by the superior teachings of Christ, who was drawing the people away from their control, thus engendering the Pharisees' bitter hatred against him. That hatred has not waned to this day. Ongoing censorship by the ADL, censors school texts, libraries and the establishment media, blacklisting all materials **IT will not tolerate**, yet all the while blathering to the public that it is fighting "hate".

Why, we wonder, are not our Christian leaders standing out firmly against this plunder of our Christian heritage? Why are they not leading the people in defence of our God and His Word? A short paragraph from *Destiny Letter No. 26* explains why.

"Where did they [our Christian leaders] lose their way?

At what point did religious thought get off the track?

*At the precise point where one fundamental error originated - that of making Holy Scripture secondary in importance to theological tradition.*

When the authority which belongs to the Word of God was transferred to a gradually-accumulated mass of belief "about" the Word of God, then men left the well-marked highway of truth, with its divinely-established signposts, and set off on a by-path through the wilderness without guide, chart, or compass."

The first and second United States Presidents knew the importance of Christian teaching and faith in our God and His Word.

**First US President, George Washington**, stated:

"It is impossible to rightly govern the world without God and the Bible."

**Second US President, John Adams**, said:

"Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other."

He also said that government had no power "capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion."

He recognized that freedoms must be tempered by self-control, wisdom and sound judgment rooted in Biblical standards and values without which **freedom is little more than license to gratify our baser instincts and selfish desires.**

The truth of these statements is demonstrated in modern society. (From *Good News*, March/April, 2001)

In great contrast with the military aggression of Britain and the USA today, were the Peace Aims of Britain and the US as published in the *Daily Telegraph* of July 6, 1936.

**"The need for Anglo-American friendship as a means for preserving world peace** was stressed by Mr. R.W. Bingham, the American Ambassador, who presided at an Independence Day dinner at the Dorchester on Saturday.

'We know,' he said, 'That the British seek peace, and so do we. Wherever the British flag flies there is both freedom and justice. That is an ideal to which we Americans also adhere. In common with you we loathe war. We have pledged ourselves by treaties never to commit war or aggression, and the British and Americans will keep their word.'

When we say that, woe to any nation that is mad enough to imagine that we are mere supine pacifists. I believe that the people in these islands are invincible and unconquerable. One of the vital needs of today [1936] is a real understanding and friendship between the two countries."

Today [2002] President Bush's slogan is "In God We Trust" but his trust is demonstrated to be rather in bombs and military might. The US did suffer as a result of September 11 but others have suffered as a result of US political action. It is estimated that 1.5 million Iraqis have died of starvation and disease since the Gulf War because of continual bombing by the US and the UK, and because of the sanctions which prevent the country rebuilding and feeding its population. And more innocent civilians have been killed in Afghanistan.

God warned His People that if they would not hearken unto Him, and would not do all His commandments -

'And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

.....I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.'

**But for their obedience He promised:**

'And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid:.....' (Lev. 26:14,15, 17, 6&7) God will Himself defend the nation which trusts in Him and keeps His Commandments. The Way of the Lord is to do justice and judgment not to carry out acts of national aggression. (Ed.)



## BUSH'S WAR AGAINST TERRORISM

Why was President George W. Bush so quick to go to war in Afghanistan? *The Australian* 20.9.01 reported that two years before the World Trade Centre terrorist attack Russia had endured a series of terrorist attacks. September 1999 had seen four huge explosions in the cities of Moscow, Volgograd and Buinaksk, claiming the lives of 305 people and injuring 500. Two tonnes of high-powered explosives were detected in Moscow alone with 13 more bombs being discovered before detonation.

Evidence produced indicated that the terrorists had been trained, equipped and briefed in camps controlled by militants loyal to radical Islamist organizations abroad (Osma bin Laden in particular), rather than to the Chechen President. ✕

Russia's call for a united front against terrorism during an APEC summit in Sept. 1999, when bin Laden was cited as a common foe, went unheeded by both the US and its NATO partners. Anti-terrorist operations in Chechnya were condemned on humanitarian grounds and sanctions against Russia were mentioned. When Russia challenged Pakistan re the terrorist camps on its territory, Washington refused to give diplomatic support.

### AFGHANISTAN AND THE QUEST FOR OIL

(The following article appeared in *On Target*, November 23, 2001.)

“ Why were the Bush Administration and the Pentagon so intent on the invasion of Afghanistan? After all, it was the US Central Intelligence Agency, along with Pakistan's intelligence forces who helped establish the Taliban as a base of power in Afghanistan in the first place. As recently as May, 2001, George W. Bush sent the Taliban \$43 million allegedly to aid in the fight against drugs in northern Afghanistan, the one part of the country controlled by opposition forces. (The Northern Alliance is up to its neck in drug production in Afghanistan.) Now Congress is allocating billions more dollars for “America's new war”.

### Oil Monopolies' Schemes:

Everyone from Hitler down has wanted the Caspian Sea oil. Exxon, Mobil, Chevron and the other big oil monopolies have been scheming to get their hands on the vast oil and gas wealth around the Caspian Sea, just north of Afghanistan. This region's oil reserves are 10 percent of the world's known supply and worth about US\$5 trillion at today's prices.

In 1993 former NATO commander and US Secretary of State, Alexander Haig, formed a consortium to build a pipeline from Turkmenistan through Iran.



Haig's pipeline enterprise did not involve the US companies. The idea foundered on the opposition of the Clinton administration.

A 1997 "Voice of America" article reported that top government officials and oil company executives from the United States, Turkey, Great Britain, Russia, Azerbaijan and central Asia had met to discuss an issue of great mutual concern: **pipeline routes for Caspian Sea oil.**

### **Consortium:**

In 1997 a Consortium was formed to build a Central Asia gas pipeline. The key players were Unocal Corporation (USA), Delta Oil Company (Saudi Arabia), the Government of Turkmenistan, Indonesia Petroleum (INPEX - Japan), ITOCHU Oil Exploration (CIECO - Japan), Hyundai Engineering and Construction (Korea) and the Crescent Group (Pakistan). RAO Gazprom (Russia) also indicated an interest in a share in the project. *of.*

### **Bridas Group:**

But the initial enthusiast for the Afghan route was not an American but Carlos Bulgheroni, chairman of the Bridas Group, an Argentine company. In 1993, a Bridas joint venture with Turkmenistan had begun laying more than 2000 miles of seismic lines to map the geology of a potential gas field in eastern Turkmenistan. Two test wells confirmed a huge gas deposit 150 miles from the Afghanistan border. In spring of 1995, Turkmenistan and Pakistan commissioned Bulgheroni's company to study the Afghan route.

### **Enter the Rivals - Unocal Corporation:**

In 1997, John Imle, president of California-based Unocal Corporation, wooed then president Niyazov (Turkmenistan) and Benazir Bhutto (Pakistan) 'with a vision of a Unacol pipeline roughly following the Bridas route.' *a*

### **Unocal Consortium Deal with Taliban:**

In February, 1998, Unocal Corporation testified to the *House Committee on Internal Relations Subcommittee on Asia and the Pacific* that the **Taliban government in Afghanistan** is an obstacle to having an oil pipeline from the Caspian region to the Indian Ocean; i.e., through **Afghanistan**.

Nevertheless the Consortium struck a deal with the Taliban, according to Bob Todor, Executive Vice President of Unocal. In 1997, Unocal wooed the Taliban with billions of dollars to support the proposed pipeline through their country. But, the Unocal-led initiative foundered in 1998 after the US cruise missile retaliation against Bin Laden's Afghan camps, for the bombings of its African embassies. Then Unocal came under fire from international women's organizations for its courting of the Taliban, despite their *X*

notorious repression of women's rights. The women's rights issues, more than the embassy bombings, were used as an excuse to end the Unocal-led deal with the Taliban.

### **Taliban - a Setback to their Plans:**

What the monopolists *need* in Afghanistan is a 'government' beholden to US interests. Along with the stationing of US troops in the former Soviet Republics of Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, and Turkmenistan, this move would secure the region and allow this project to proceed. And just in time, as far as the US oil companies are concerned, because there is international competition for the Caspian Sea oil resources.

### **Russia, Germany and China Want Some of the Action:**

Russian and German companies had been trying to establish a pipeline from the Caspian Sea through Eastern Europe, but US bombing of Yugoslavia blocked this plan. Russia, however, also brokered a treaty with Iran for a pipeline route. China also began negotiating to build oil and gas pipelines from Kazakhstan.

In January, 2001, oil industry journals lamented that any chance the US had of cementing alliances in the region seemed doomed. They noted, however, that the incoming Bush administration, heavy in oil and related interests, would likely try to reverse this trend.

The US has its own oil reserves, and does not need to rely on oil from abroad. However, Europe, Japan and Asia are dependent on oil from the Middle East (oil that is controlled by US and British companies) and they are eager for alternative and cheaper sources.

### **What do the Persian Gulf, the Caspian Sea and the Balkans Have in Common for Multimillionaires Such as the Present Vice President Dick Cheney?**

Marjorie Cohn reminds her readers in the *Chicago Tribune*, August 10, 2000, "In 1991, as George Bush's Secretary of Defence during the Gulf War, Cheney was chief prosecutor of Operation Desert Storm. Cheney was CEO of the Dallas-based Halliburton Co., the biggest oil services company in the world." Although he stepped down as CEO, Cohn says he still owns shares of stock in the conglomerate.

Because of instability in the Persian Gulf, Cheney and his fellow oil-men have zeroed in on the world's other major source of oil - the Caspian Sea!

Cheney wants to do business with Azerbaijan, but there are 'human rights' problems because of Azerbaijan's 'ethnic cleansing' activities.

### **Cheney's Oily Fingerprints all Over the Balkans as Well:**

In 1999, Halliburton's Brown & Root Division was awarded a \$180 million contract to supply the US forces in the Balkans. Cheney also sat on the board of directors of

Lockheed Martin, the world's largest defence contractor. Replacing the munitions used in the Balkans could result in \$1 billion in new contracts!

The saga continues, but this time the Howard government has committed our [Australian] soldiers to the region in this "*war against terrorism*". It is time he came clean as to why Australian soldiers have been committed to this war. The purpose of our defence forces is not that of policing pipelines for oil monopolies in faraway Afghanistan! "

(NOTE: Further information on this subject - "TALLIBAN-OIL Information Pack" - is available from the Bookroom at a cost of \$5.00 posted.) []

## THE TRAGEDY OF AFGHANISTAN

When the Russians left Afghanistan in 1989, exhausted by fighting forces backed and trained by the West, the people were left, by the West, to fend for themselves against marauding rival militia fiefdoms, groups of which had turned to corruption, illegal taxation, banditry and rape. These brigands fought endless wars and skirmishes, and ruthlessly killed their own people. Years of misrule and atrocities were endured. The Northern Alliance, the West's local ally, which has been described as murderous, perfidious, unpredictable, corrupt, fractious, jealous, and bloodthirsty, is supported by Pakistan's No.1 enemy, India. It is composed of ethnic minorities, and is not representative of the People of Afghanistan.

In 1994 downtrodden villagers rallied around clerical students (Taliban) from religious colleges around Kandahar, and when the Taliban hordes took control of Kabul, driving the Northern Alliance north, the people welcomed them. In order to remedy circumstances and free the people it was decided to impose "pure Islam". However, the Taliban were Pashtuns, a tribe that had recently lost control after ruling Afghanistan for 300 years, and saw their opportunity to rule once again. By September, 1996, the capital, Kabul, was theirs.

The people were then intimidated by ancient laws and forms of justice which resulted in public hangings, stoning of adulterers and homosexuals, beating of women, and a 10 percent tax on practically everything, even the movements of poppies (Afghanistan produces about one third of the world's heroin.) About 150,000 professional women who worked in medicine, teaching, etc., were not permitted to work any more. These involved widows of many of the 2,000,000 men who had died fighting the Russians and each other in the past 20 years. Denied the means to earn money for themselves or their families, they were forced to beg, many died leaving starving orphans. Women doctors were not permitted to attend sick or pregnant women (who traditionally were not allowed to be examined by male doctors), many of whom consequently died or produced dead infants. (Ed.)

## **25,000 LAST POSTS NOT ENOUGH TO HONOUR THE FALLEN**

(from: *Vetaffairs* December 2001.)

The famous Menin Gate last month echoed to the strains of the Last Post for the 25,000th time, as the people of Belgium carried on their pledge never to forget those who fought during World War I.

The Duke of Edinburgh, Princess Astrid of Belgium and a number of Commonwealth dignitaries attended the nightly ceremony in the town of Ieper (Ypres), where thousands of Australian soldiers marched to the Western Front.

The Menin Gate carries the names of some 50,000 Commonwealth soldiers who fell in World War I and who have no known grave.

At 8 pm every night since the memorial was dedicated on November 1, 1928, traffic has been stopped and buglers have sounded the Last Post. Only German occupation during World War II has halted the tradition.

Despite staging the ceremony 25,000 times, the Last Post Committee has no intention of ending its tribute. Committee chair Guy Gruwez, who last year received an honorary Order of Australia for his commitment to honouring Australia's war dead, said the plan was to play once for each of the almost 400,000 Allied soldiers who died at Ieper and in the surrounding battlefields.

If the people of Ieper succeed, the Last Post will continue to be heard in memory of the fallen every night through to the year 2400. []

## **GARLIC DUMPING CLAIM**

(from *Weekly Times* December 19, 2001.)

The Australian Garlic Industry Association Secretary Henry Bell said China was dumping old, inferior garlic on the Australian market which was attractive to consumers because it was cheap. This reduced the demand for fresh Australian-Grown garlic. However, the imported garlic is required to be treated with the soil fumigant methyl bromide to prevent diseases, weeds and pests such as the wheat curl mite from being brought into Australia. X

Some imported garlic was also treated with growth inhibitors to stop the bulbs from sprouting because they had been kept in storage so long. Methyl bromide was a highly toxic carcinogen and mutagen which could kill pests in timber to a depth of 17 cm. It is also an ozone-depleting agent and will be banned in developed countries by 2005 under an international treaty which followed the Montreal conference in 1987. China has not committed to the treaty.

Australian garlic has among the highest levels of the health-giving compounds aliin and allicin in the world. The bigger and smellier the cloves, the better they are.

The best garlic is grown in the Murrumbidgee Irrigation Area and in California. []



**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 604

March, 2002.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

**Book Room and Library**  
**6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.**

**Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:**

**P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.**

**Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.**

---

---

**CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD**

(Thomas O. Chisholm 1866-1960)

**Christ is risen from the dead - He is risen as He said!**  
**Never, since the heavens rang with the song the angels sang**  
**On the morning of His birth, had such gladness come to earth.**  
**Quickly were the tidings spread:**  
**CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD!**

**Gone the garden agony, dreadful death of Calvary.**  
**Gone the hours of hopeless gloom while He lingered in the**  
**tomb.**  
**Like the waking, did it seem, from a terrifying dream -**  
**Now what rapturous joy instead:**  
**CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD!**

**Christian brothers, shout and sing - Death has lost its ancient**  
**sting!**  
**Christ, the Crucified before, is alive for evermore!**  
**Grave, where is thy victory now? See the light upon His brow!**  
**Empty, see, the stony bed:**  
**CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD!**

**Heirs of glory, through His grace, tears be dried from every**  
**face!**  
**Be your hearts no longer sad: at this Easter time be glad!**  
**Faith and hope are not in vain, you are born to live again!**  
**Every soul be comforted:**  
**CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD!**

Myrrh, the third mentioned gift of the "wise men" as well as being a costly fragrance was also one of the substances employed in preparing bodies for burial. It foreshadowed the suffering of our Lord Jesus Christ and the great sacrifice that He was to make. Myrrh was also one of the four spices (cassia, cinnamon, sweet calamus, myrrh) designated by God to be added to pure olive oil in His instructions for making "an holy anointing oil", with which the Tabernacle and its sacred objects were to be anointed (Ex. 30:22-33).

**Anointing** in regard to the religious ordinances of God signified *consecration* (Lev. 8:10-12,30), *appointment* (2 Cor. 1:21) and *power conferred* (1 John 2:27) for a sacred use or position. Thus the High Priest and the King were LSO anointed with oil and were referred to as the Lord's "anointed" (Lev.4:5,16; Psa. 18:50; 89:38,51.)

Only the purest olive oil was used for making the holy anointing oil, the olive tree being symbolic of fruitfulness and testimony for God (Jud. 9:8&9; Jer. 11:16; Rom. 11). The best and purest oil was obtained from olives plucked before being fully ripe, and then beaten or squeezed: it was called "beaten" or "fresh" oil (Ex. 27:20).

Oil, as used in the Ordinances of Worship, symbolized the Holy Spirit. The promised Deliverer is twice called the "Anointed" or "Messiah" (Psa. 2:2; Dan. 9:25-26) because He was to be anointed with the Holy Spirit, figuratively referred to as the "oil of gladness":

*"Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."* (Psa. 45:7; Heb. 1:8-9)

That Jesus of Nazareth was this anointed One, the Messiah of the Old Testament, was proclaimed by the Apostle Peter to Cornelius at Caesarea (ref. Acts 10:34-41):

*"How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him."*

The Apostle Paul also confirmed this at Thessalonica:

*"And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, opening and alleging, that **CHRIST** [the Anointed, the Messiah] must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this JESUS, whom I preach unto you, is **CHRIST**."* (Acts 17:2-3)

The power which enables us to exercise devotedness and consecration to God, true service and spiritual understanding, is the Holy Spirit, who was sent to comfort and indwell all genuine believers after our Lord's final ascent. (Jn. 14:16-17)

When on earth our Lord Jesus Christ said:

*"A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another."*

This was the basis of His life and teaching. It was His delight to do the will of His Father (John 4:34):

*"Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work."*

He made no resistance against His mission, but neither was He a "morbid ascetic". He did not suffer for the pleasure of suffering but suffered because His suffering was required, as was prophesied: *"He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed."* (Isa. 53:3-5)

"There is something inevitable and perfectly right about the whole life of Jesus. His sufferings had been foretold, but He neither sought them nor sought to escape them..... He may have expected that the people would joyfully accept His teaching. But it was not to be. He had to go on His way, like a sheep to the slaughter. He was to be the willing Lamb of God."

He was to drink the very dregs of humiliation, to endure the worst pains that the world could offer, and be forsaken by all, before He could say, *"It is finished!"* and commend His spirit to God (Luke 23:46).

His matchless Sacrifice is known as the Atonement.

The Atonement comprises the two-fold aspect of the Cross - the Sacrificial Work of Jesus Christ.

**First towards God:**

He *"offered Himself without spot to God"* (Heb. 9:14)

**Then towards us:**

He *"bare our sins in his own body on the tree"* (1Pet 2:24).

The provision of complete atonement for human sin demonstrates the perfect love of God and Christ.

*"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?"* (Rom. 8:32)

However, to benefit from this atonement, one must be truly repentant of personal sins, and exercise faith in the shed blood of the risen Christ.

*"...if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."* (1 John 1:7)

God's dealings with Pharaoh with respect to the Exodus of Israel from Egypt in 1486 BC is stated in Exodus 9:16:

*"And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth."*

*"And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. (Ex. 11:9)*

*"And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen." (Ex. 14:18)*

Israel also learned from this demonstration of God's great power. *"And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses." (Ex. 14:31)*

Thus the power of Israel's God was to be demonstrated to such an extent that His Name would be published worldwide and not forgotten - and that was three and a half millennia ago! Prophets, such as Elijah and Elisha, were given power to perform wonders also (e.g. 1 Ki.18:29-38; 2 Ki. 4:1-7), proving Israel's God to be the only Living God and demonstrating His Power.

Our Lord Jesus Christ was confirmed by God as His Anointed by His ability to perform miracles by the power of the Holy Spirit Who dwelt within Him. The Apostles, too, performed great acts by this same indwelling power (e.g. Acts 3:1-10; 19:11-12), thereby proving that the NAME (representing the whole Person and Work) of JESUS CHRIST was as powerful as His personal presence had been, and as the acts of Jehovah in Old Testament times. Such power has been demonstrated throughout the millennia only by the One True Living God of Israel.

However, perhaps the greatest, matchless act of Divine Power known to men was the Resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Our Lord said:

*"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.*

*No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again....." (John 10:17-18)*

This showed for all time that He was Who He claimed to be, the Son of God, and that the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob was indeed the Only All-powerful Living God.

Our Lord said to Martha:

*"I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." (Jn. 11:25)*



Timothy writes of "*Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel...*" (2 Tim 1:10)

Without the Resurrection of our Saviour our sins could not be forgiven, the Evil One's destructive influence would be active forever, Death would continue to hold man in its grasp, and men would never have the opportunity to know God and enjoy the blessings of eternal life.

*"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."* (Jn. 17:3)

May we ever proclaim with conviction and joy:

**"CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD!"** (Ed.)

## ----- GETHSEMANE

Christianity is not a religion of "holy places;" on the contrary, the whole spirit of the Gospel, the whole writings and teachings of our Lord and His apostles, tend to withdraw men's minds from an attachment to places, and to lead them to worship a spiritual God "in spirit and in truth."

It was not without a wise purpose that the exact scenes of the Annunciation, the Nativity, the Crucifixion, the Resurrection, and the Ascension, were left unknown; and that these events themselves were made to stand altogether unconnected with places, giving no sanctity to them, and deriving no superior efficacy from them. God thus took away all ground and excuse for that superstition which will only offer its incense at an earthly shrine. He showed that Christianity was designed to be a religion of the world, and that the story of Jesus and His Salvation was to be read and understood by all mankind.

Yet .....when we stand upon the spots where discourses or incidents of the Gospel occurred.... the record assumes a freshness, a life-like vividness, which equally delights and astonishes us.

It would appear that our Lord, during His visits to Jerusalem, never spent a night in the city. Sometimes He walked to Bethany, but usually He made the Mount of Olives His home. Thus we read in John, "Every man went unto his own house, *Jesus went unto the Mount of Olives*" (7:53;8:1); and Luke, narrating the events of another visit, says, "In the daytime He was teaching in the Temple; and at night He went out *and abode in the mount that is called the Mount of Olives.*" (21:37)

A habit is here spoken of, the usual practice of our Lord, as is still more plainly intimated in the story of His betrayal, "He came out, and went, *as was His wont*, to the Mount of Olives" (v.39)

It appears, moreover, that there was one particular "place" on the mount to which He was accustomed to go, and in which to stay; for it is added, "And when He was at

*the place*, He said, ....." John informs us (18:1) that this "place" was a garden - an enclosure planted with trees, and that it was "over the brook Cedron", i.e., on the other side from Jerusalem.

Matthew and Mark give us the name of the garden: "Then cometh Jesus with them unto *a place* called GETHSEMANE, or "oil press", doubtless because there was an oil-press in the garden, as in every olive-yard. Here we have indicated a spot which is more closely connected than any other with His private life. After waring and toilsome labours during the day in the crowded streets of the city, after jarring controversies with scribes and Pharisees in the Temple courts, He was accustomed to retire in the evening with His disciples to this garden, and there spend the night in peaceful seclusion.

And when fanaticism broke forth into open persecution, when an infatuated populace cried for His blood, and took up stones to stone Him, passing through them He may have found an asylum in the deep shade of Gethsemane (John 8:59). Here, too, He had His *Oratory*, where He was wont to pray. On the night of His betrayal, when He had led His disciples to "the garden", He said, "Sit ye here, while I go and pray *yonder*" (Mat. 26:36), no doubt indicating some well-known spot away in the deeper shade of the olive trees. There is a strong probability too that this was that "*certain place*" mentioned by Luke where Jesus was praying when, at the request of His disciples, He taught them the Lord's Prayer (Luke 11:1).

It may have been to this place that Nicodemus came by night, having heard the secret of the Saviour's retreat from some of His followers, or perhaps having been himself the owner of the garden.

That the Son of Man should have His house in a garden - that He should be forced to rest, and sleep, and pray on the hill-side, under the open canopy of heaven - must seem to many passing strange. It looks like a practical commentary on His own touching declaration: "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay His head." Was there no house in Jerusalem that would shelter Him?..... Why did He not go to Bethany?

It was the custom for the inhabitants of Palestine to sleep during a great part of the year in the open air, on the housetop, or in a garden or field. Travellers, when about to spend a few days or weeks at a town or village, would rent a garden and live there. There is no rain, and no dew; the ground is dry, and the fresh balmy air of the country is far preferable to the close, stifling atmosphere of an eastern city.

As society is constituted in the East, one could have no privacy in a strange house, night or day. The one apartment in which all the males sit, sleep, and eat, is open to all comers. If we would meditate or pray, we must go, like Peter, to the house-top (Acts 10:9) or, like Isaac, to the field (Gen. 24:63), or like Jesus, to a mountain (Luke 6:12). Our Lord desired a place where He could be alone with His disciples, and alone with His Father; and He chose the

garden on Olivet. His followers knew it well, "*and Judas also, which betrayed Him, knew the place, for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with His disciples* (John 18:2)."

"Who can thy deep wonders see,  
Wonderful Gethsemane!  
There my God bare all my guilt;  
This through grace can be believed;  
But the horrors which He felt  
Are too vast to be conceived.  
None can penetrate through thee,  
Doleful, dark Gethsemane!"

(Extracted from *The Giant Cities of Bashan* by Rev. J.L. Porter, 1869)

-----

## THE MIDDLE EAST 1941-1942 - Part 1

(From unpublished letters written from the Middle East during WW2 by a Captain in charge of Australian General Transport)

### Letter 1 - PALESTINE:

"In this letter I will endeavour to give you an insight to the Arab people as seen through my eyes.

The weather at present is wintry and similar to August and September in Victoria [Australia] but no frosts to date. All the Arabs are busy putting in crops which they do on a share basis. Little wooden ploughs drawn by funny teams do the work - Camel and donkey, cow and donkey, and cow and cow. Of course the former is the funniest team. Occasionally the yoke hurts the camel as the donkey is so small, and the camel will cry quietly whilst walking along until an adjustment is made.

I had coffee with the Mucktah (Headman) of Barbara village on Sunday and even though he owns land worth 12,500 pounds he lives in the village in a mud hut in just the same squalor as the other Arabs. He is elected by the villagers and answers to the Government for their conduct. In this case he is not the wealthiest man (as usually) but his elder brother would not take the job.

Great ceremony is attached to receiving visitors, so firstly I drove my own new Chev car through the narrow village streets followed by hundreds of kids and guided by about 20 Arabs to the door of the Mucktah's house. Great noise of Arab yabber brought the old man (about 55) to the door and he crossed his heart and then held his hand in welcome. I did the same.

He could not speak a word of English, so an Arab interpreter was sent for. Off we went with them to the local meeting house, built of mud, a large yard and two rooms open all in the front. I had Lieutenant L. with me, so the floor was swept and three chairs were brought out, one for each of us and one for the Mucktah. By this time about 150 Arab men had gathered and sat on stones around the yard

wall or inside the semi-circle behind us. A camel dung fire was smouldering in a place like a blacksmith's fire and three dirty looking heavy brass jugs reposed thereon. Would we take coffee? "Ayah, yes" we answered, so one of the men blew life into the fire with his mouth and I carried on a strange conversation through the young interpreter and when I used Arab words, as I know a good number, a general laugh broke the quietness.

Many cigarettes were smoked and then coffee was served. Three only peculiar little affairs, something like the big mouth ink well but with a wider flange were passed and the chaired party drank while the others just looked on.

I have had some awkward jobs to do in my time, but drinking out of this thing was I should imagine, even worse than drinking out of a bed chamber. The old Mucktah spat out the grounds and I did the same. Lieutenant L. said he was almost ill on the spot but I managed mine alright and the flavour was good.

After coffee the Mucktah's elder brother arrived. The Mucktah rose immediately and made way for the brother, the former sitting by the wall with the others and taking no further part in the proceedings. I asked why, and was informed that the elder brother must be respected. He proved a nice old boy and I told him a bit about Melbourne and Australia which when translated made their eyes pop out. I learned that when this war is over the Arabs will again attack the Jews but will do nothing now to hinder the British while they are at war.

Australians are popular here, but the British not so much because the Arab feels the British cannot be a friend of his and the Jew as well.

The Jew is a hard worker whilst the Arab would rather sleep beside his work than do it. However, we were invited to stay to dinner but I lied that we had two more calls to make, and when I later describe an Arab dinner you won't think me ungrateful.

We were escorted to the car followed by hundreds and farewelled with much hand shaking and heart crossing, whilst all the time my driver was besieged by hundreds of children, one of whom said, "Youz Bashi (Capt.) T. was a good man." How he knew my name is a mystery, but our Aborigines' bush telegraph has nothing on the Arab system!

No women were evident at the party as the Arab is jealous of his wife or wives. The women are no better than animals and in many cases not as well treated. They could be termed human incubators as they bear prolifically and it is quite common to see them carrying a young child as well as, obviously, being in an advanced state of pregnancy..... Most of the women on the approach of a man pull their head covering across their face to hide half of their features, as no other man is supposed to view the full face of the Moslem wife.

The carriage of the women is superb, upright, with a full swing of the arms and a fascinating sway of the body which Australian girls would do well to copy. Even the oldest woman seen seems to have retained her grace of

carriage. From a rear approach one would imagine one was to see a young girl, who turns out to be so old that she does not bother to cover her face any more.

Biblical history is present day history in many respects, exemplified most in the family water supply. As Rebecca went to the well, jar (or zeer) on head, so do the women of today. Each awaits her turn out of sight of the native who handles the bucket made out of goat skin, which comes to the surface from hundreds of feet below pulled by a camel with the aid of a windless. Water is tipped into a large cistern made of stone and mud, the only modern part of which is the tap which fills the jars.

The water carrying job provides the occasion for a little local gossip which appears to be much enjoyed. Another compartment of the well building allows showers for men. A native will climb the wall and with his head showing over the top, undresses himself from about ten gowns and stands under a chute. The well attendant when the bucket comes aloft tips it into the chute while the bather rubs the water over his body vigorously. One minute only is taken by the shower and then without drying on go the ten gowns again, the bather hops over the wall into the road and without a word of thanks, payment or even a "Good day" to the well man, stalks away as wordlessly as he arrived.

I had dinner with the son of the Mucktah of El Majdal township, and even though he was generous and entertaining, I am not keen to repeat the experience. His house appeared to be a family affair, as his three brothers lived with him together with their families. Met at the door after being conducted there by a guide who had been posted to watch for our approach, we were made to feel at home and conducted to the dining room, which to our amazement contained chairs and a clothed table. This room proved to be his bedroom as well, as we were shown the silk nighties and undies of his two wives together with the sleeping mat, all reposing in the cupboard ready for the night's repose.

Numerous drinks were first offered to us including Sherry, but all accepted Arrak (Arab spirits) for the novelty of tasting it. It has a bitter taste and I believe is very potent, as a night's bender on it will produce a subsequent daily drunk for six days if a drink of water is taken daily. Fish fried in oil had to be eaten with fingers (water and towel nearby to clean fingers). Roast pigeon and fowl with a peculiar flavour followed. The next course was steamed lamb. The carcass was whole except for entrails, feet and head, and was stuffed with rice and I think one hundred and one other things. It tasted vile to me but I had to show my appreciation, so with the others I picked off pieces of the flesh and rice but ate as little as I could whilst trying to make a big show of my effort.

After this I could not eat another thing even if it meant offending my host. I refused any more but readily accepted a glass of Hennessy's 3 Star Brandy! It was at this stage that I learnt how the leavings on the table were disposed of. After our picking of the bones, the women and children have a pick in the kitchen and when they have

finished, employees (if any) eat their fill, so one can imagine how little meat remained for the skinny dogs. The whole waiting was done by the host and no women or children were in evidence although we could hear their voices and imagined they were having much fun, especially when the head of the house was with us.

It was an unique experience but I do not desire a repeat. When one is in an Arab house care must be taken not to admire too much any property of the host, as he feels duty bound to make you a present of it, even if it is a fine looking horse. Maybe that is one of the reasons why the women are kept out of sight. I was forcibly struck by the lack of comfort in this house, especially in view of the fact that money shortage did not exist. Perhaps if the women were given more freedom and a bit of cash, higher standards of home comfort might be attained. On the other hand perhaps the wife or wives have little interest in the house, due to the method of their betrothal. Girls are sold when quite young to the father of their future husband but the vendor must watch over his daughter until the marriage completes the bargain. No written document is made, the word of the Arab being his bond. When a girl is old enough to think, she may often wonder when watching boys at play, which one of the crowd she will subsequently follow on foot while he rides in state on a donkey.

Occasionally is seen some show of affection between husband and wife when the latter is allowed to walk beside and talk with her husband, but investigation will usually prove the man to be old and the girl quite young.

I have endeavoured to give you the picture as seen by me and my only regret is that you cannot be here to see things for yourself as no pen can describe the beauty, humour or pathos which meets the eye at every turn of the road in this old country.

Crops everywhere here are looking beautiful and in a little while the countryside will be a picture. The absence of trees detracts from the charm of the place, but though it is 20 odd years since the Turks burned all the wood, only in isolated places have efforts been made at reafforestation.

One thing of interest that I forgot to mention is the baggy nature of the peculiar pants worn by the men. The Moslem believes that the next Prophet will be born of man, hence the baggy receptacle.....

The well to do families are interested in the Australians and English but I am afraid that the actions of some of our irresponsible and drunken personnel may cause the locals to look upon us in a less favourable light. I have been into many good homes and all the women look for Australian women's publications for the fashions and ideas, as the European supply of such literature is now denied them.

Horse racing here appears to be run for a few, with the jockeys doing the best of all financially. The starts are straggly and the horse required to win gets a flying kick out of the barrier with the remainder strung out like Brown's cows. On one occasion I was with the son of an owner

whose horse won at 72 to 1 on the Tote and yet the family did not have one penny invested. Such is racing in this part of the world.

The day is very cold and the sky overcast. Snow is now lightly but steadily falling and as it is rarely seen on the lowlands the locals are naturally excited. My driver and batman had a snowball fight in the hills yesterday and as it was their first close view of this flaky moisture the novelty provided a theme for letter writing home. The troops are well and warmly clad, able to stand the rigours in a much alive manner, to the envy of the natives who have to rely on cotton to retain the warmth of their bodies.

But in spite of all their trials they pray for the British to stay here, as they feel that ultimately they will prosper in a manner similar to all countries in which England has had a guiding interest." [*Alas, how sadly let down they were!* Ed.] []

## PALESTINE TODAY

The Age February 21, 2002, reported that so far "874 Palestinians and 273 Israelis have been killed since the Palestinian revolt began after Peace Talks froze." Some of the blame for this must be borne by the US which gives Israeli about \$2 billion a year in weaponry, which is then used to kill Palestinians.

With his election promises of peace and safety unfulfilled Ariel Sharon faces conflicting pressures. On one hand the Left and Peace activists, including 1000 high ranking generals and security officers, want withdrawal from the West Bank and Gaza Strip which Israelis have occupied since 1967.

On the other hand hardliners and the Right are demanding tougher retaliatory action. It is believed that as well as the militant Hamas Group, outside forces including the Hezbollah from Lebanon with their guerrilla tactics, are fighting from inside Palestinian territory. However, it is impossible to achieve a decisive conventional military victory against guerrillas, and Israeli has already suffered international criticism for using tanks, warplanes and helicopter gunships against Palestinian targets. Such retaliation has resulted frequently in the death or wounding of Palestinian civilians, including children.

The *American Free Press* Feb. 18, 2002, reported that "more than 2,500 Israeli reservists are absent without leave because they refuse to serve in the army of occupation in the West Bank and Gaza strip. They loudly denounce the brutality Israeli soldiers inflict on Palestinians whose lands they occupy. Israeli authorities have thrown 600 of them in jail." A petition signed by reservists and published in an Israeli daily newspaper stated, "We will no longer fight beyond the Green Line [border between Israel and the West Bank] for the purpose of occupying, deporting, destroying, blockading, killing, starving and humiliating an entire people."

On October 7, 2001 the *Sunday Herald Sun* reported that White House spokesman Ari Fleischer had said: "Israel has no stronger friend and ally in the world than the US. The US is not doing anything to appease the Arabs at Israel's expense. President Bush is an especially close friend of Israel." However, on February 18, 2002, the *American Free Press* published the following article entitled "US Signalling Radical Shift from 'Israel First' Policy".

"President Bush and Secretary of State Colin Powell have given the world clear signals that a significant change in Middle East policy may be emerging. The first signal came when Bush talked of the future state of "Palestine" while addressing the United Nations..... He became the first President to call for a Palestinian state.

Powell followed up with a clear call for Israel to end its illegal occupation of Palestinian territory and to withdraw to the pre-1967 borders, which Israel expanded with surprise attacks on Egypt and Gaza. In what the White House billed as a major policy address on November 19, 2001, Powell called for Israel to end its practice of expanding Jewish settlements in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, saying it "cripples chances for real peace and security." He urged Israel to lift its economic blockade of Palestinian areas. Powell explicitly identified the Israeli occupation of Palestinian lands as a source of widespread grievance that has sparked the uprising.

Israel's occupation of the West Bank and Gaza has been the defining reality of the Palestinians' lives there for over three decades..... The overwhelming majority of the Palestinians in the West Bank and Gaza have grown up with checkpoints and raids and indignities.

While Powell stopped short of criticising Israel's atrocities - which, according to Amnesty International and Human Rights Watch, include the systematic killing and torturing of Palestinian women and children - his words were the strongest public reproach of any American administration. The United Nations Committee Against Torture also denounced Israel for "cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment."

[However], in a demonstration of how confident Israel is that it will continue receiving billions of US taxpayer dollars each year through various conduits regardless of its actions, the following day the [Israeli] government announced that new homes would be built in the occupied territories.....

Recently, a Dutch group visited the ruins of the Gaza seaport, which ongoing Israeli military operations have all but destroyed. Several European companies played roles in developing the small port on the Mediterranean, which Palestinian officials had hoped would decrease Arabs' dependency on Israel for access to the sea. However, a series of assaults by the Israeli military have left the port inoperable, forcing the Palestinians to rely on Israel for ocean shipping."



Dr. Issa Nakhleh, a senior member of the Arab diplomatic corps in New York has stated that Sharon has destroyed all agreements made between Israel and the Palestinians since the Madrid Conference. He has destroyed agreements signed in the White House under the auspices of President Clinton and the agreements signed in Taba. He is determined to make war, not peace.....

Dr. Nakhleh warned about plans by Israeli extremists, with the assistance of some fundamentalist American Christians, to destroy Muslim holy places and to build the Jewish temple in their place or near them. This would arouse the whole Muslim world against Israel and the United States.

[With a decreasing support within and without Israeli for the harsh methods being used to supplant the Palestinians, is the provocation of a Muslim attack the only way left for Sharon to obtain the sympathy and support of the Western nations?]

]]

## FUN AND FROLIC OR SOMETHING SINISTER?

*"Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8)*

Cardinal Cormac Murphy O'Connor, of Westminster Cathedral echoing the view of the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. George Carey, that *"tacit atheism prevails"* in Britain, said that *"Christianity no longer influenced the Government, or peoples' lives, and revolutionary thinking was needed in order to reach lapsed Catholics, non-believers and young people .... He said that Christ was being replaced by music, new age movements, occult practices and green issues as the source of peoples' 'glimpses of the transcendent'."*

This is true not only of Britain but of all Western nations today. Probably the greatest avenue used for denigrating the Christian Faith is entertainment - books, films, television programmes, plays, etc. As well as the blatant blasphemy of using our Lord's Name as a swear word, there are the constant snide remarks and ridiculing of Christ and the Bible in the guise of "humour" and "satire", while evolution is presented as the only, accepted, scientific, explanation of the universe and its inhabitants. Rock bands sing praises to Lucifer and many, both young and old, dabble in the occult.

The Old Testament stressed that children must be taught God's way. *"And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;...."* (Deut. 4:8&9)

It is the responsibility of parents and grandparents to instruct their children in the ways of the Lord and to protect them from anti-God influences. The protection of children in all respects is basic to a healthy society. The failure of parents and society to instruct the young in the fundamentals of our Scriptural heritage has throughout millennia caused God's People, time and again, to retrogress gradually into degradation and iniquation after periods of moral and spiritual revival.

That today is a period of regression was underlined by Prince Charles in an unexpected, off-the-cuff attack on modern education made by him at St. James's Palace at a gathering for health care specialists. The *U.K. Mail* 6.11.01 reported that the Prince had said that "modernism had carried out a 'deadly demolition job' which was destroying Britain's 'roots of tradition.'" He attacked modern education saying that there had been a deliberate destruction of our cultural, historical and moral heritage.

He spoke of 'doctrinal brutality' that he claimed prevented the passing of knowledge from one generation to another. The result - "a profound malaise, a deep disease, a disintegration and disfunctioning of the natural harmony in the human existence. Modern ideology demands that history and tradition be pulled up by the roots.....The ground of our being has been nurtured for so long in the soil of perennial wisdom [derived from the Christian faith ], its destruction is so deadly in its effect."

The *Sunday Herald Sun* Jan. 6, 2002, reported that Father Gabriele Amorth, official exorcist of Rome and President of the International Association of Exorcists, believes the popular books by J. K. Rowling could lure children into supernatural adventures and to experiment with witchcraft. He claims Satan is behind the Harry Potter phenomenon, and that the books contain many positive references to "the satanic arts". He also criticised the "disordered morality" in the books, noting that moral rules were contravened and that lying was justified when it worked to Harry Potter's benefit. He said the books attempted to make a false distinction between white and black magic, but that "magic is always a turn to the devil".

The following comment by Mark Nash on the current "Harry Potter" film, which appeared in *The Philadelphia Trumpet* under the title "*What is it about Harry Potter?*", is relevant.

"The occult is more popular than ever - and just as dangerous. Harry Potter, the newest youth hero, is becoming an icon to teens and preteens around the world. This poor orphaned child's kindness toward friends and his willingness to confront evil is endearing him to countless millions.

But, is that all there is to the story? Just a poor, downtrodden 11-year-old who becomes a hero?

Harry has "magical powers" he discovers while talking to a serpent (reminiscent of the story of Adam and Eve) on an outing with his oppressive aunt, uncle and cousin. This sets up the "Cinderella syndrome." Harry is a victim of harsh, uncaring step parents, and the audience immediately sympathizes with him.

Soon he is invited to attend a school for wizards and witches. The **spirit world and supernatural phenomena** permeate every major scene of this film from this point on - and therein lies the problem.

Young minds are totally enthralled with a character for whom they have sympathy, concern, admiration and friendship. While worried about the safety of Harry, with whom they identify, a child is open to the **concepts of magic** presented throughout the story.

Some children who used to go to the movies and watch Westerns developed an interest in becoming cowboys or Indians when they grew up. Others went to gangster movies and wanted to become policemen. Later, children saw space movies and dreamed of becoming astronauts.

What will they dream of becoming after watching the wizards and witches in this latest Warner Brothers blockbuster?

A child is born with a massive capacity to learn and begins to absorb information from the environment around him immediately. Children's minds are like sponges. And, like sponges, children do not have the capacity to discern right from wrong. A sponge will soak up water the same way it will soak up an acid capable of destroying it. Children, when introduced to spiritism and wizardry, are unable to differentiate right from wrong.

Parents who argue that their pre-teen child can discern right from wrong would argue the opposite if that child was charged with a violent crime. The courts in the USA have known for years that children do not have the capacity to judge between right and wrong and, if they are honest, parents also know it.

Stories and movies of fantasy pose many **potential dangers** to children. They may **create interest in occult subjects** such as Ouija boards, tarot cards, crystal balls or magic spells - or may lead to interest in Wicca, wizardry or demonism. Many terrible acts have been committed by children with demonic interests. These youngsters did not start out killing people. They started with curiosity in the occult, the same type of curiosity the viewers and readers of Harry Potter may develop.

Since the advent of Harry Potter, the inquiries to occult related organizations have skyrocketed. Many such associations have added a "youth" adviser to handle the increased interest from children.

The **weakness and ineptitude of adults** is a second theme presented by this movie that should be a cause of concern to parents. The main character, an 11-year-old, overcomes an evil adult villain when the other adults could not. Throughout the story, the children are the heroes while

the adults are often presented as less brave, less skilled and ineffective. Even when the children break clear rules established by the adults, they are rewarded rather than corrected.

Children should be able to look up to adults as providers and protectors, but this story breaks down that image of adults. Instead, it shows the children as being better equipped to face the world. Not a healthy attitude for our children.

Another problem some fantasy stories create is the concept that all evil is fiction. In the lobbies of theatres, parents exiting the Harry Potter movie can be heard trying to explain to their children that the things seen are not real. While elements of Harry's magical world are imaginary, evil is real, and it can and has destroyed people's lives.

In truth, there is an evil, demonic presence in this world: a devil called Satan and multiple thousands or millions of demons ready and eager to lead unsuspecting children down the wrong path.

The Creator of the universe warned about involvement with witchcraft and wizards in His Word, the Holy Bible.

*"There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.*

*For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them [the nations in Palestine] out from before thee."* (Deut. 18:10-12)

Introducing our children to stories centred around themes of wizardry and divination goes against the Word of God and is wrong. Parents must take charge of their children, guiding and protecting them with a godly view of right and wrong. Say NO to Harry Potter, and teach your children right from wrong according to God's Word. "[

## BRITAIN AND THE EURO

**" Vanished inside the euro zone - Britain's economy is doing well enough alone, so why risk a switch, asks David Owen in *The Australian* January 3, 2002, [from *The Times*].**

It is no surprise that this week's appearance of euro notes and coins on the streets of Europe - and in some shops in the UK - is being used by Tony Blair's euro salesmen as an opportunity for some of the most disingenuous waffle we have yet heard.

Pro-euro campaigners have been hailing the commercially sensible decision by some British retailers as evidence that those opposing the euro may try to keep Britain out of Europe but they cannot keep the euro out of Britain. What vacuity. With London as the largest international financial centre, we deal with millions of dollars, yen, euros and other currencies. Indeed, the City

has become the largest centre for foreign exchange trading in euros.

But there is a difference between shoppers being able to use the euro in Britain and the British deciding to join the euro and having the same interest rate, the same exchange rate and eventually the same higher levels of taxation and unemployment as other European countries.

Joining the euro means Britain's interest rates would not be set by the Bank of England, with British needs uppermost in mind, but by a European central bank with the impossible task of setting one policy for all countries, despite their different economic circumstances.

Britain has too often experienced the difficulties of living in an economic straitjacket. Every time Britain's currency has been linked to those of Europe, the experiment has failed, the most recent example being Britain's membership of the exchange-rate mechanism, which led to unemployment doubling, 100,000 businesses going bankrupt and 1.75 million households facing negative equity. I supported Britain's membership but have learned my lesson.

The weaker economies in the euro zone risk what happened recently in Argentina unless the European Union rushes in with economic aid. The root of Argentina's catastrophic economic problems and the collapse of its government was its decision some years ago to peg its currency to the US dollar which, for all the USA's recent economic difficulties, has consistently been a strong currency. Argentina's economy was destroyed by having an inappropriate monetary policy for its needs.

It has become obvious during the past three years that continental economies are struggling to cope with a single European economic policy, with Germany stagnating but others trying to contain inflation.

At the same time, it is increasingly evident that Britain, with its independent economic management outside the euro, is the darling of the world economy, words I doubted I would ever write even in 1976 when Britain started the long 25-year path to economic recovery. The International Monetary Fund, the OECD and the European Commission have all heaped praise on Britain in recent times, judging that it will weather the global downturn better than most.

All the Blair Government's spin about being left behind or it being inevitable that Britain join the euro, fails to reflect that Britain is doing well outside. It also ignores the true implication of the euro decision, which is a degree of economic and political centralisation far beyond anything that Britain has contemplated before and that challenges its continuation as a self-governing nation.

It is universally acknowledged in the euro zone that the euro needs an economic government to work in the long term, and that this economic government will not function effectively without substantially more political integration.

I am a lifelong supporter of European unity. But I have always believed that the sort of EU the British people want to be part of would let Britain retain self-government over economic, foreign, legal and defence policies .....”[]

## WORLD TRADE CENTRE - SLIPSHOD INVESTIGATION?

*Fire Engineering* magazine, the 125-year old journal for America's fire engineers and firefighters, which publishes technical studies of major fires, and is read by 50,000 US fire departments and schools of fire engineering, recently blasted the investigation of the collapsed World Trade Centre, being conducted by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), as an “half-baked farce.”

The editor points out that no real evidence has been produced to support the theory that the burning jet fuel and secondary fires attacking the questionably fireproofed lightweight trusses and load-bearing columns directly caused the collapses, which occurred in an alarmingly short time. Photographs taken shortly after the collapse show no load-bearing central steel support columns either standing or fallen - raising the question of what caused these columns to disintegrate.

An eyewitness standing two blocks from the World Trade Centre saw about six brief light flashes being emitted from inside the building between floors 10 and 15, accompanied by a crackling sound immediately before the tower collapsed.

As structural steel from the Centre continues to be cut up and sold for scrap, crucial evidence that could answer many questions about high-rise building design practices and performance under fire conditions is lost. And who actually made the decision to recycle the steel seems unable to be determined. Based on the incident's magnitude alone, a full-throttle, fully-resourced, forensic investigation is imperative, so the lessons learned can be applied in the real world, as there are thousands of similar lightweight, centre-core construction high-rise buildings with light-density, sprayed-on fire proofing, across the nation.

“The collapse of the World Trade Centre was the first total collapse of a high-rise during a fire in US history, and the largest structural collapse in recorded history. The collapse resulted in the deaths of some 3,000 people, the second largest loss of life on American soil, and the largest loss of firefighters ever at one incident, yet congressional hearings or a “blue ribbon” commission looking into the events of September 11 have not been called for, and may never be.”

“*Fire Engineering* has good reason to believe that the ‘official investigation’ blessed by FEMA and run by the American Society of Civil Engineers is a half-baked farce that may already have been commandeered by political forces whose primary interests, to put it mildly, lie far afield of full disclosure.”

(Info. from *American Free Press* 21/1/2002)

# THE HISTORY OF DATING

(From: *Diggings* November 2001)

Dating is one of the banes of an archaeologist's life and work, mainly because of the various (and unsatisfactory) dating methods used by the people of antiquity. These suffered from two major flaws: in the first place most calendars were lunar rather than solar, and they were calculated according to the reign of the country's monarch.

In absolute terms as seen by someone outside our solar system, for example, the moon circles our earth every 27.321 days. From here on earth, however, what with equinoxes precessing and seasons slipping (to say nothing of tilted axes!) The average lunar month consists of 29.531 days. This unfortunate number does not divide evenly into the 365.256 days of the solar year (Julian), a fact that led to endless confusion in ancient chronologies.

One of the better known attempts to deal with these problems is the Jewish calendar, which combines a 19 year lunar cycle with a 28 year solar cycle. Ten of the twelve months have fixed lengths of either 29 or 30 days, the remaining two vary depending on where they come in the solar cycle. This is to prevent 1st Tishri, the Jewish New Year, falling on inauspicious days such as Sunday, Wednesday or Friday. In addition, seven times in the lunar cycle an extra month of thirty days is added, to keep the seasons in their proper places in the calendar. This extra month is added in years 3,6,8,11,14,17 and 19.

## Julius Caesar and the calendar:

Plutarch, in his *Life of Caesar*, described Caesar's achievement like this:

"His reform of the calendar, however, and the corrections made in the irregularity of reckoning time were not only studied by him with the greatest scientific skill, but were brought into effect and proved extremely useful. In very ancient times there had been great confusion among the Romans with regard to the relation of the lunar to the solar year, with the result that festivals and days of sacrifice gradually got out of place and finally came to be celebrated at the very opposite seasons to what was originally intended. Nor was the confusion confined to the remote past. Even at this time most people were completely ignorant on these subjects: only the priests knew the proper time and they, without giving any notice, would suddenly insert in the calendar the intercalary month known as Mercedonius.

It is said that this month was first put in by King Numa, who thus managed to find an unsatisfactory and short-lived remedy for the error in the adjustment of the sidereal and solar cycles. I have dealt with this subject in my *Life of Numa*. Caesar, however, put the problem before the best scholars and mathematicians of the day and, out of the various methods of correction already in use, he formed a new method of his own which was more accurate than any of them. It is the one still used by the Romans and it seems that they, better than all other people, have avoided the errors arising from the inequality between the lunar and solar years.

Yet even this gave offence to those who looked at Caesar with envious eyes and resented his power. Certainly Cicero, the orator, when someone remarked that the constellation Lyra would rise next day, remarked: 'No doubt it has been ordered to do so.' Thus implying that even the risings of the star was something that people had to accept under compulsion."

(Plutarch, *Fall of the Roman Republic* (tr. Rex Warner) London: Penguin Books Ltd, 1972, p. 298)

## COMMENT:

Modern astronomical formulae can be applied to past times to ascertain the times of New Moon with considerable accuracy. These calculations can be applied to reconstruct the Hebrew Calendar for any year, e.g., for the Exodus. To ensure that the seasonal events are located, the principles of the **Gregorian Calendar** can be used to calculate the relative seasonal time as if this calendar had then existed.

When dates are given in terms of the **Julian Calendar** in historical records, a simple process can be applied to ascertain their conversion to a **Gregorian date**. Astronomers use what is called the Julian Day Number for all days on and after the epoch of the system, which is fixed at midday on *January 1, 4713 BC*, on the **Julian Calendar**. This is equivalent to *November 24, 4714 BC*, on the **Gregorian Calendar**.

## THE FULL MOON OF SEPTEMBER, 4000 BC

The following calculations were made according to the most recent formulae in dynamic astronomy, taken from the book entitled *Astronomical Algorithms* by Jan Meeus. The procedures were adapted by Professor Duffett-Smith of Cambridge in his book *"Easy PC Astronomy"*.

The calculations are designed for the **Julian Calendar** of 365.25 days to the year, in universal use by all astronomers.

There is a difference of 32 days between the modern Gregorian Calendar and the Julian Calendar for 4000 BC. Thus the modern Gregorian Calendar dates are 32 days earlier than those of the old Julian Calendar.

The following calculations were based on midnight beginning September 22, 4000 BC, in the modern **Gregorian Calendar**. That was the day of the Autumnal Equinox in that year. The corresponding **Julian Calendar** day is October 24, 4000 BC.

## PHASES OF THE MOON - Local Circumstances of:

New Moon	8 Oct. 4000 BC at 7.38
First Quarter	16 Oct. 4000 BC at 8.55
Full Moon	23 Oct. 4000 BC at 21.4
Last Quarter	30 Oct. 4000 BC at 14.38

A modern graphics programme shows that the Full Moon at midnight at the **Great Pyramid** of Gizeh on that day (Sept. 22 - Gregorian or Oct. 24 - Julian) was located on a line joining the two stars representing the tips of the horns of the constellation of Taurus.

**This was proposed by Mr. David Davidson in 1924!**

He stated that the formula then in use was 8 hours 58 minutes in probable error.

The modern algorithm appears to be 2 hours and 56 minutes in error.

The mean motion of the moon is 12.1908 degrees per day, or 30.476 minutes every hour, or about one and a half degrees between the calculated time and midnight. This is about one and a half moon diameters, and is barely appreciable to the eye.

**Mr. Davidson's argument in relation to the position and phase of the moon on that day is therefore confirmed by modern science.**

(V. A. Proposch)

---

## H.R.H. PRINCESS MARGARET

A card expressing condolences with regard to the death of Princess Margaret was sent by B.I.W.F. (Vic. HQs) Inc. to H.M. Queen Elizabeth II and H.M. Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother.





# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 605

April, 2002.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## BY THE WORD OF GOD

### QUOTE:

"Where did they [Christian leaders] lose their way?  
At what point did religious thought get off the track?"

*At the precise point where one fundamental error originated -  
that of making Holy Scripture secondary in importance to  
theological tradition.*

When the authority which belongs to the **Word of God** was transferred to a gradually-accumulated mass of belief "**about**" the Word of God, then men left the well-marked highway of truth with its divinely-established signposts, and set off on a by-path through the wilderness without guide, chart, or compass."

(From Destiny Letter No. 26)

---

Newly released documents from the post World War II Nuremberg trials reveal that Hitler and other German leaders were engaged in a systematic campaign to destroy Christianity in Europe (*Sunday Herald Sun* 3.2.2002). Communism also attacked Christianity as do the present forces of left-liberalism, secular humanism, and the occult.

The Roman Catholic is guided largely by Church teaching, and the diversification of interpretation and belief, which is evident amongst Protestantism today, provides an uncertain witness, while the "Christian religion" growing strongly in Africa and South America is rather different from the "*faith which was once for all entrusted to the saints*" (believers - those separated unto God)" (Jude 1:3 NIV).

We often hear Luke 18:8 (KJV) quoted:

*"Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?"*

However, when we consult Ivan Panin's numeric New Testament we find this more clearly translated as:

*"Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he really find **the faith** on the earth?"*

The Companion Bible also confirms that "**the faith**" is the correct translation.

This would indicate that **the faith** once delivered or entrusted to the saints would be rare on the earth at the time of our Lord's second advent. Though many followers of the "Christian Religion" may in these days be powerful, wealthy and popular, it is questionable if their **faith** is the same as that which was originally taught as the basis of Christianity. This basic FAITH was not faith in man. It is not faith in a Political Party nor a Church, nor even in our own strengths and abilities: it is **FAITH IN GOD** as set down in the Christian Bible.

## HOW DO WE UNDERSTAND THIS FAITH?

The King James Version of Hebrews 11:1 says that faith is  
*"the substance of things hoped for,  
the evidence of things not seen."*

The *Aid to Bible Understanding* translates this as  
*"the assured [or confident] expectation of things hoped for,  
the evident demonstration of realities though not beheld."*

The New International Version translates it very simply as  
*"....being sure of what we hope for,  
and certain of what we do not see."*

Our FAITH then, is the basis for our hope, and the evidence for, or the demonstration of our conviction concerning unseen realities.

## BIBLICAL FAITH IS BASED ON EVIDENCE

The visible creation with its in-built laws witnesses to the existence of an unseen Creator.

The perpetuity of the Israel Peoples and of the Throne of David demonstrates that God has kept the promises He made to the Patriarchs of Israel.

The many instances of fulfilled prophecy show that God knows the end from the beginning.

The attested Acts and Works of our Lord Jesus Christ testify to His divinity as the Son of God.

There are two places in which the Greek word for "faith", *pistis*, is translated by the English word "belief".

Romans 3:26: *"To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth [is of faith] in Jesus".*

And Heb. 10:39 *"But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe [are of faith] to the saving of the soul."*

One other English word used to translate *pistis* ("faith"), is **assurance**.

Acts 17:31 says:

*"..... he [God] hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained [Jesus Christ]; whereof he hath given assurance [or provided a basis for faith] unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead."*

i.e. The assurance that we who live in the Christian centuries have, the basis of our faith, is that Christ did indeed rise from the dead.

Therefore, a sure basis for faith has been provided for all men by the **RESURRECTION** of our Lord Jesus Christ.

### HOW DO WE ACQUIRE FAITH?

Romans 10:17: *"So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word (rhema) of God."*

The term "*word*" of God here is expressed by the Greek word *rhema* which denotes something actually spoken or written. It is a word or sentence in its **outward form**. (Ref. Mark 9:32 - "what He was saying" - His statement/spoken words) *Rhema* does not include the expression of a thought as does the Greek word *logos*, which is used in the expression *Word of God*, when representing the Living Word of God, the Person of our Lord Jesus Christ. **HE is THE LOGOS personified.**

*"So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word (rhema) of God"* is referring to the spoken and written words of God which men have heard and/or read.

Rom 10:14 asks: *"How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?"*

Therefore, in order to **acquire and develop this faith** men must **hear and/or read** the Words of God. The Bible, as the recorded **WORD OF GOD** through the ages, is essential as the **one basis** for the establishment of our faith, lives and society.

And Hebrews 11:6 states: *".... without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him."*

There is no other way to come to know God in a personal way, to come to understand His Character and Purpose, or to find out what **He** requires of us, than to be constantly familiarising ourselves with **His recorded Words - the Bible.**

In Old Testament times the **Words of God** came to men through *visible or audible divine manifestations of the Presence of God*, such as the "three men" who appeared to Abraham (Gen. 18); the burning bush from which God spoke to Moses (Ex. 3); and the voice which spoke to Samuel (1 Sam. 3). There are many examples in Scripture. The *Word of the Lord* came also in *visions and dreams*; through the agency of *angels*; and through the *inspiration of the Prophets*.

The great promises of blessings, both material and spiritual, made by God to Abraham and his seed through Isaac and Jacob (ref. Gen. 21:12), which were to culminate in eventual blessing for 'all the families of the earth', were reiterated by **God Himself** a number of times to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Genesis 12:1 "*Now the LORD had said unto Abram...*"

Genesis 15:1 "*..... the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying.....*"

Genesis 15:12 "*And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram....*

vs.13 "*And he [the Lord God] said unto Abram....*"

Genesis 17:1 "*.....when Abram was 90 years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram and said unto him, "I am the Almighty God; walk before Me, and be thou perfect. And I will make My covenant between Me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly."*

His name was changed to **Abraham**, and he was promised that nations and kings would come from him, and **God said:**

*"v.7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.*

Thus the **God of Abraham** promised to continue to be the God of **Abraham's seed** (reckoned through Isaac), as generation followed generation. When apostacy and unbelief became paramount God was to use the forces of adversity to turn them back to faith in Himself. And He has provided His Israel People with **His recorded Words throughout the centuries** of their existence, so that the knowledge of His Person and intentions could be understood by all generations.

*v.8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession [their ultimate inheritance]; and I will be their God.*

Therefore by the Word of God (both spoken and written) we know that the land of Canaan will finally be occupied forever, by the genuine seed of Abraham through Isaac and Jacob. The present turmoil in Palestine derives from the fact that the genuine seed of Abraham, through Isaac and Jacob, are largely unrecognized in the world, leaving the way open for usurpers to lay claim to true Israel's inheritance.

#### **In the case of ISAAC:**

(Gen. 26:2-5) "*.....the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:  
Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;  
And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;  
Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.*"

This confirmed the working out through Isaac of this unconditional covenant (promise) made by God with Abraham.

#### **Then on his journey to Haran, JACOB**

(Genesis 28:12-15) "*.....dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.  
And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;  
And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee [Jacob's descendants] and in thy seed [the One Special Seed - the Christ] shall all the families of the earth be blessed.  
And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.*"

Jacob was to spend years of his life in Haran but returned to the Land of Canaan with a large family and greatly increased with goods. But, is not more covered in this promise than just Jacob's success and preservation?

Abraham's God, the Only True Living God, has not forsaken the seed of Jacob down to this very time. They have been preserved as a People in all the places of their 2700+ years'

dispersion, and will continue to be until God's promises to the Fathers have been fulfilled. -

*"I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."*

And what was it that He had spoken of? The Lord had said:

*"the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed."* (See above)

This sums up the "promises made to the fathers" by the very words of God Himself. It involved the multiplication and dispersion of the Israel peoples throughout the world as nations; their espousal of the Christian Bible as the basis of their culture, and the consequent opportunities for great temporal blessings and for benefiting other peoples during the periods they remained faithful to it. (Ref. Gen. 49; Deut. 33)

It involves the proclamation of the Gospel of the **One Seed, Jesus Christ**, through Whom all the families of the earth have access to spiritual blessing, and together with repentant and reborn Israel, will ultimately be able to enjoy mercy and peace under the just reign of Jesus Christ the coming King of Kings. (Isa. 11:1-9)

Abraham's faith was so strong because he had heard the actual words spoken by God, and so he believed. Isaac and Jacob also, heard the same promises spoken to them in the very words of God, and believed that their seed would inherit those same promises.

## THE FAITH OF ISRAEL

But not only did the patriarchs, individually, hear the Words of God, so also did the People at the inauguration of the Nation. After their miraculous redemption from Egypt the People agreed to obey God's voice and to keep His Covenant in return for becoming His "*peculiar treasure above all people*" and His "priest nation" among the other nations of the earth. (Ex. 19:5-6)

But their national status and blessings were to be dependent upon their obedience to His commands (Ex. 19:1-8). They were also told:

*"Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you."* (Deut. 4:2)

And throughout their history great national blessing followed a return to belief in God and respect for, and adherence to, His written Word, while the opposite has always been true of periods of unbelief and apostacy.

(Inevitably, both the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah were unable to keep their agreement with God and were forced out of their inheritance in His land, until such time as the New Covenant (Jer. 31:31) should come into operation nationally.)

But so important was it that the faith of the Israel Nation be established, they were forced to hear for themselves the very words spoken by Jehovah (Ex. 19:9):

*"... the Lord said unto Moses, 'Lo I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the People may hear when I speak with them and believe thee for ever.'"*

Thus the faith of the Israel Nation was to come "by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."

*"And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.*

*And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire:*

*and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.*

*And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and GOD ANSWERED HIM BY A VOICE."* (Ex. 19:17-19)

*".....Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.*

*And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.*

*And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.*

*And he declared unto you HIS COVENANT, which he commanded you to perform, EVEN TEN COMMANDMENTS; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone." (Deut. 4:10-13)*

Note that the People did not see any appearance or likeness of God. They only heard His Words, lest they should make themselves a representation of that likeness and became idol worshippers. (Ref. Deut. 4:15-19)

Israel were the only People to whom God ever spoke on a national scale. They had no excuse for losing their faith and turning away from God's Person and His rules for living, because the momentous incident was recorded in writing by Moses so that future generations could read about it, and continue to exercise faith in their Covenant God. All the words of God's great Law for Israel society were spoken by God to Moses, and the descendants of

Judah were given the duty of preserving the **written Word of God** throughout the O.T. period.

*"What advantage then hath the Jew? .....*

*Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God."* (Rom. 3:1-2)

During His life on earth, our Lord Jesus Christ performed **Acts of God**, and **spoke the Words of God** until He was taken up into the clouds. After that we are told He gave *"commandments unto the apostles whom He had chosen"*, through Holy Spirit (or Divine Power - no definite article in the original) (Acts 1:2). This was visibly demonstrated on the Day of Pentecost, when devout men, Jews and Proselytes out of every nation under heaven **heard**, in their own tongues, the wonderful works of God.

This happened on an anniversary of the giving of the Law on Mt. Sinai, when **God had spoken** to the first Israel People in an audible voice.

Through the power of the Holy Spirit the Apostles **preached**, and **wrote the Words of God**, proclaiming that *"the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men"*, and testifying to the sacrificial death, and Resurrection of the **Incarnate Word of God**, Jesus Christ our Lord.

Hebrews 1:1-3 (NIV) records that

*"In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe.*

*The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word.*

*After he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven."*

Israel were to learn God's Law and teach it to their children so that they would know **how to be obedient**.

*"But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest DO IT.*

*.....that thou mayest live and multiply: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee...."* (Deut. 30:14-16)

Psalms 119:11 states:

*"Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee."*

The Apostle Peter on the Day of Pentecost preached the resurrected Jesus Christ as the **fulfilment of the oath** that **God had sworn** to the Patriarch David, foundation member of the Israelite Royal House, *"that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on His throne."* (Ref. Acts 2:29-33)



The first Christian martyr, Stephen, when witnessing before the Sanhedrin recalled God's promises throughout Israel's history. He reproached them for repeating their fathers' mistakes in resisting the prophets' messages and not keeping the Law (Acts 7:1-53). In Hebrews chapter 11 the Apostle Paul reviews outstanding examples of the many throughout the ages whose actions demonstrated their absolute faith in the Person and Word of God. God's dealings with Israel thus form the basis for the Christian's faith.

But how vital it is to know the Words of God as recorded in the Bible! This knowledge not only helps us not to sin against God, it enables men to put into practice the principles of a just and merciful society. God speaks to us through the pages of the Bible because the inspired writers of its various 'books' were God's agents in communicating His will to men. Written under the guidance of the Holy Spirit the Bible in its original languages is infallible and free from all error of fact, doctrine or precept.

Thus the psalmist has written "*Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.*" (Ps. 119:105)

In an article discussing the allure of Rome to increasing numbers of "rationalistic and skeptical" nominal Protestants, Rev. S. M. Schlissel (*Chalcedon Report* Dec. 2001) writes:

"The most dangerous of these [attractions of Rome] may be the human 'craving for a more spectacular and ritualistic worship,' a danger which is related to, but not identical with, the entertainment-orientation of modern evangelical 'worship.' The latter is merely vapid - it has nothing, offers nothing, yields nothing. The former can be even more deadly because it is more deceptive.

We see this danger already in the increasing number of communions which are seeking to retool the service of worship so as to find its climax in the Supper, rather than in the Word. Even weekly communionists should regard the Supper as a seal to the Word rather than the climax to the service. For many this has become the first step to a greater reliance on symbolic worship over verbal worship.

The danger here is double: while the lust for ritual is distinct from the mere show-business silliness of evangelicalism, both are operating in a post-verbal culture, thus attaining a synergy which threatens to rock whatever remains of soundness, sobriety, and beauty in Western, Christian worship. For we have already produced two television generations that cherish image far above word.

And we are seeing the evil fruits which come from peoples not disciplined in 'word skills' - *listening, reading, speaking, singing, writing*. Kiddie church and ten-minute sermons are only the beginnings of the accommodations to be made. The last accommodation is a move to Rome.

For Westerners are now blithely borne about by image rather than argument. When they tire of the banality of modern evangelicalism, North Americans will become the ripest of prey for Romish ritualism.

‘Rome provides for that tendency in the most adroit way possible, for an age nominally Christian but practically unbelieving.’ All this with **no spiritual demand**. The combination will prove irresistible to a starved Protestantism.”

So many of the young these days are deficient in reading skills and are unable to study God’s Word for themselves and understand the basic truths of “*the faith once entrusted to the saints*.” If we are to be faithful witnesses to the truth and perfection of our great God, His saving grace in Jesus Christ, and His great purpose in His People and His Creation, we need to maintain “a high view of Scripture and doctrine, of godliness and discipline, of sobriety in worship”, and “continually abide in God’s Word, growing in all its implications”. 2 Timothy 2:15:

*“Study to show thyself approved unto God,  
a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,  
rightly dividing the WORD OF TRUTH.”*

(Ed.)

## DOUBTING GOD’S WORD

In an interview with *The Good News Magazine*, March/April 2002, Christian archaeologist Dr. Bryant Wood Ph.D., of Associates for Biblical Research, commented:

“I think there are people who are so biased that they will never accept the historicity of the Bible. It’s much like the creation-evolution debate. It doesn’t matter how much evidence you bring to disprove evolution, scholars will cling to it because they’ve rejected the idea of a divine Creator. They simply will not accept that as an option, so they’re going to cling to evolution no matter what.

We have a similar situation with regard to Old Testament history. There are people who are so biased against the Bible that they will never accept it as literal history. I think that’s a spiritual battle that’s going on, a spiritual problem. That’s what is at issue. They’ve rejected God: they don’t want to have anything to do with God or the message of the Bible, and so they’re always going to discount it and find reasons not to believe. Even though the evidence may be very powerful and straightforward, they’ll explain it away or reject it.”

Dr. Wood points out that incorrect dating lies at the basis of many of the “disagreements” between archaeology and the Bible, particularly as the Biblical account of anything prior to the divided kingdom period [c.970+ BC] is considered myth and legend. For example, British archaeologist Kathleen Kenyon in the 1950s wrongly dated the destruction of Jericho at 1550 BC when it should have been 1400 BC. Since then many scholars have claimed that the Bible is unreliable.

The Canaanite city of Ai (= the ruin - Hebrew) is another area of contention. Et-Tell (= the ruin - Arabic), is the current site identified by scholars as Joshua's Ai (Josh. Chs. 7 & 8). However, this city was destroyed 2400-2300 BC and was not reinhabited until around 1100 BC - so either the Bible is wrong or this is not Joshua's Ai. Dr. Wood considers this could be Abraham's Ai mentioned in Genesis 12:8 which records Abraham pitching his tent on a hill with Bethel to the west and Ai to the east.

In 1995 work began on a site one kilometer to the west of et-Tell. Here they have found a fortress dating to the time of Joshua and evidence that it was burned by fire about 1400 BC, which date agrees with the Bible and also with Mr. David Davidson's chronology. The topography of the area agrees exactly with the Bible account as given in Joshua chs. 7 & 8. It is probable that when this little fortress was built so near the ruins, it was given the same name. This is break-through evidence supporting the accuracy of the Bible.

## JERICHO

Also in *The Good News Magazine*, March/April, 2002, an article by Scott Ashley and Jerold Aust gives the following information:

"The ancient city of Jericho lay about six miles from the Jordan River and about 10 miles northwest of the Dead Sea, 670 feet below sea level and about 3,500 feet below Jerusalem 17 miles away. A large gushing spring and the fertile plain surrounding the city earned it the distinction "the city of palm trees". (Deut. 34:3; 2 Chron. 28:15)

A major east-west road ran next to the city, intersecting with the Jordan at a ford nearby, making Jericho a strategic crossroads.

The city had already been occupied for many centuries before the Israelites arrived. It had an inner wall and an outer fortified wall, several feet thick, enclosing about nine acres of land. To the Israelites entering the Promised Land, Jericho presented a major obstacle.

According to the Bible, Joshua and the Israelites crossed the Jordan in the springtime and then celebrated the Passover on the plains outside Jericho, eating some of the fresh grain of the land since it was harvest-time (Josh. 3:15-17; 5:10-11). For seven days the Israelites marched around the city, accompanied by priests blowing trumpets. On the seventh day, after their seventh circuit around the city, the priests blew their trumpets, the people shouted, and the walls of the city came tumbling down.

*"Then the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city... with the edge of the sword" (Josh. 6:20-21).* [Only Rahab and her family were spared (vs. 17, 22-26).]

Over later centuries other peoples occupied, built on and abandoned the same site many times. Eventually it grew into a huge mound of earth and rubble several dozen feet high.”..... “British archaeologist John Garstang (1930-1936) found fallen city walls, burned stores of grain and evidence of destruction of the city by fire, all of which he dated to about 1400 BC - right in line with the Biblical chronology of the city’s destruction. ”

Kathleen Kenyon’s excavation (1952-1958), however, dated the city’s destruction at around 1550 BC and this was accepted in archaeological and academic circles, casting doubt on Biblical history. Detailed reports on her findings at Jericho were not published until 1981-1983, after her death. These were examined some years later by Dr. Bryant Wood who found her conclusions questionable.

“What Kenyon, Garstang and other excavators have found at Jericho correlates *precisely* with the account in the book of Joshua. They found collapsed walls, not walls that were *broken* down from the outside but that had *fallen* down (Josh. 6:20). The walls had not fallen inward, but *outward*, creating a ramp of fallen bricks by which the Israelites “*went up into the city, every man straight before him.*”

The unusually large stores of carbonized grain found in the ruins showed that the city had endured only a short siege, which the Bible numbers at seven days (vs. 12-20), and that the grain had been recently harvested (Josh. 3:15). Because grain was a valuable commodity almost always plundered by conquering forces, the large amount of grain left in the ruins is puzzling - but is consistent with God’s command that nothing in the city be taken except valuable metals to be used for the treasury of the Lord (Josh 6:24).

The city had also been burned, exactly as the Bible records (same verse). As Kathleen Kenyon herself noted: ‘The destruction was complete. Walls and floors were blackened or reddened by fire, and every room was filled with fallen bricks, timbers, and household utensils; in most rooms the fallen debris was heavily burnt, but the collapse of the walls of the eastern rooms seems to have taken place before they were affected by the fire’ (Wood, p.56). As she observed, the walls had collapsed before the city was burned - again exactly as the Bible states.

Archaeology - subject as it is to archaeologists’ decisions, interpretations and even biases - is admittedly not an exact science. Yet, when viewed objectively, the evidence uncovered at Jericho precisely fits with the Biblical account.

Rather than disproving the Bible, when findings from Jericho are **correctly interpreted**, the exact opposite is the case. In all aspects of the Biblical account that can be verified by archaeology, the evidence from Jericho supports the accuracy of the Bible in every detail.”

II

## AT REST

Our dear friend and subscriber over many years,

Miss E. Curwen-Walker,

passed away peacefully on March 27, 2002, at the wonderful age of 105 years. Miss Curwen-Walker was keenly interested in her Bible and in world affairs right up to the end. She climbed stairs to attend meetings until over 100 years of age and always greeted others with a serene and happy smile. We will remember her as a gracious Christian lady.

## HER MAJESTY QUEEN ELIZABETH THE QUEEN MOTHER

On 4th August, 1900, six months before the death of Queen Victoria, London newspapers announced the arrival of a daughter to Lord and Lady Strathmore and Kinghorne of Glamis, at their London home. The child, named Elizabeth Angela Marguerite Bowes-Lyon was the ninth out of ten children, and the fourth and youngest daughter. The Lady Elizabeth was destined for a long, energetic and effective life.

She and her younger brother, David, were the youngest of the family by a number of years and were consequently termed their mother's "little Benjamins". Elizabeth's 14th birthday saw the outbreak of W.W.1 and the suffering and sorrow of the war years were impacted with the killing of her brother, Fergus, who was serving with the British forces at Loos in France, and the severe wounding, capture and imprisonment of her brother Michael.

The magnificent house of Glamis was opened as a hospital and convalescent home for the troops and the young Lady Elizabeth did what was necessary in applying herself to bring comfort to the injured. Perhaps this laid a foundation for the great service and dedication she has given to the Regiments of whom she was Colonel-in-Chief. Most notable in my memory are the inspections of the Irish Guards and her wearing of the shamrock in her lapel.

Her marriage to "Bertie", Duke of York, in Westminster Abbey on 26th April, 1923, was to result in the birth of two daughters, Princess Elizabeth and Princess Margaret Rose.

Following the turmoil in 1936 caused by the abdication of Edward VIII, the Duke and Duchess found themselves faced with the most unlikely circumstance of being proclaimed King and Queen of the British Empire. The King, in spite of a speech impediment and considered not physically strong, had chosen a naval career. However, he accepted the Throne conscious of his duty to the Nation, and with the love and support of Queen Elizabeth reigned for 16 years.

Australia's association with Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother had begun in May 1927 when the old

Parliament House, Canberra, was opened. I am old enough to remember with grateful thanks the presence of the King and Queen in London during the war years of 1939/45. During those days of fear and anxiety we were accustomed through the pages of the *Argus*, *Age* and *Herald* newspapers to view photos of the Royal Family regularly, particularly the princesses at play in the grounds of Windsor Great Park. This was reassuring despite the daily news of the bombing of London and other cities, sea battles, the sinking of merchant shipping and food shortages.

Expressing her feelings on the death of her husband Queen Elizabeth wrote: "*How small and selfish is sorrow. But it bangs one about until one is senseless.*" Finding herself without a home after King George's death she undertook the restoration of the old Castle of Mey. Her widowhood of 50 years as Queen Mother saw her engage in duties of immense importance to the Empire and later Commonwealth of Nations. She embarked on many overseas tours, was active in her regard for the War Service Veterans, her dedication to the Armistice-Remembrance Day Service, and as Warden of the Cinque Ports. She was Colonel-in-Chief of many Regiments, including the Australian Medical Corps.

A keen horse owner, she was much respected by the turfing fraternity for her love for, and knowledge of horses. Her love of the arts, particularly her patronage of the Sadlers Wells Ballet, is well known. She commissioned the photographer, Cecil Beaton, on the eve of W.W.2, to take photographs of all the royal establishments, interior and exterior. This was her contribution to the Royal Heritage.

We have been greatly blessed in the person of Elizabeth - Consort, mother, grandmother and great grandmother, in the God-given family of Israel. Many adjectives could be used to describe her. She was courageous and a patriot. She was wise and strong. She wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury that she had not sought the Throne but that she was "not afraid." Adolph Hitler spoke of her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe". She has been an enduring symbol of British sovereignty, and is mourned throughout the Commonwealth.

The name "Elizabeth" comes from *Elisabeth* (Greek) which is from *Elisheba* (Hebrew) meaning "God is [the] swearer" or "God on Oath". This links the name with the Lord's oath to Abraham (Gen. Ch. 15). There have been five queens of England who share this name - three Consorts and two Monarchs. The first was Elizabeth Woodville, consort to Edward IV (1399-1413) of the House of York. She bore Elizabeth of York, sister of the murdered princes in the Tower, who became consort to Henry VII (1485-1509) and united the Lancastrians and Yorkists thus ending the Wars of the Roses. Next was Elizabeth I of England, who has been followed by Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, consort of King George VI, and Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II, our present Monarch.

(M. I. Harvey)

# NOTICE

## ***"THE GREAT PYRAMID its Divine Message"***

**by D. Davidson M.C., Struct.E. and  
Rev. H. Aldersmith M.B. (Lond.) F.R.C.S.**

Reprints are now obtainable from the USA. The reprint is a paperback edition, slightly smaller than the original. However, it is firmly bound and the main text is the same size. Some of the charts and plates have been reduced, but can be read satisfactorily using a magnifying glass. The price is expected to be around \$185.00. Please contact the Bookroom if you wish to obtain a copy so that an order may be placed.

(Ed.)

## **LIFE AND DEATH**

***"Wherefore the law is holy,  
and the commandment holy, and just, and good."***

God's Law for human society given to Israel at Sinai and summarized in the Ten Commandments is considered by most people today, particularly the majority of young people, to be out-of-date and totally inapplicable in the modern community. We all have the "right", we are taught, to do whatever suits our whim, or advances our personal experience or prestige. Respect and consideration for others are rare. This "freedom" is encouraged by society's trend setters without any warning of the repercussions.

God promised Israel great prosperity and multitudinous seed if they lived by His Law.

*"Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.*

*And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee." (Deut. 7:14-15)*

The expansion of Israel has always come during times of religious and moral reawakening, the eras of King David and King Solomon, of the Reformation, and of Queen Victoria being obvious examples.

The Bible's moral standard for sexual behaviour rejects illicit and extramarital sex (ref. 7th Commandment - Ex. 20:14; Leviticus ch. 18). This protected the community from the spread of sexually transmitted diseases and their resulting effects on their progeny. But, today, this standard is rejected in favour of free sexual expression in all areas of social contact, and the breaking of God's Law in this area alone is bringing bitter consequences, as the following BBC statistics illustrate.

In London instances of gonorrhea have increased by 74% in men and 75% in women since 1995. Syphilis in men has risen by 211% in three years. Chlamydia, a major cause of infertility, has risen since 1955 by 87% in women and 120% in men. In girls aged 16-19 it has risen 141% and could result in them facing a childless future. And the highest number of new HIV diagnoses were made last year.

Globally, 40 million adults and children are infected with HIV, AIDS or both, with no sign of a slowdown and five million new cases in 2001. In Africa 28 million people are afflicted with AIDS and it is spreading rapidly through the Eastern European region, with, in some areas, one third of pregnant women testing HIV positive.

God gave us His Law in love to protect us from physical, emotional and spiritual harm, not to satisfy His own whim. Yet, in the main, our People are ignorant of this fact. All Bible believing Christians have a priestly duty to pray constantly for their nation, bringing not only their needs before God but their sins as well, and requesting His mercy on their behalf.

When the Book of Common Prayer was in regular use such intercessory prayer was made continually for our People, our leaders, and for the Queen and Royal Family. But this is not the case today and the spiritual condition of the Israel Peoples has once again deteriorated to an alarming degree.

*The Covenanter (U.K.) No. 71* has this to say:

“As we look at the state of our country today, there is no doubt that somewhere along the line we have gone very wrong indeed..... We who pray for the nation need to know in what way we have so offended that everything goes wrong, no matter what political party is in power.

Well, we have offended against God's social law, including His marriage law. We have offended against His law governing finance, so that the burden of taxation falls most heavily on those least able to bear it. We have offended against God's agricultural law. We have offended against God's housing programme, doing shameful things in this matter. *‘Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place,’* (Isa. 5:8)....

We have offended against God's health law, in neglecting simple dietary rules (Deut. Ch. 14), and we have offended against his rules for mental health, turning away from those things which make for peace of mind and tranquillity of spirit. So it can be said in all honesty and as stated in the General Confession:

**‘There is no health in us.’**

How many of our politicians turn to the Bible and say: ‘This is how we should govern the people. Let us do it.’ If such a course of action were suggested it would be laughed to scorn. Yet, when the Queen was crowned, she was given the Bible, with the words:



**"Here is wisdom; this is the Royal Law; these are the Lively Oracles of God;"**

and in solemn vows she committed herself, and her people, to the keeping of God's Laws. How right was the prophet when he wrote: *'This people draw near Me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour Me, but have removed their heart far from Me, and their fear toward Me is taught by the precept of men.'* (Isa. 29:13)

## THE REMEDY

God's message through the prophet Joel (ch. 2:13) is:

*'Rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God.'*

We need to feel in our hearts the sorrow of the nation which has turned away from God, and we need to pray for those who are no longer able, or even willing, to pray for themselves, until the time comes when the force of circumstances will compel them to seek their Heavenly Father in true repentance.....

That is our priestly duty - to bring all problems to God. Problems of national sin; the problem of national ignorance and indifference; the problem of national fear and bewilderment. All this we must bring, in humility and love and in deep repentance on behalf of the nation, to the great High Priest, our Lord Jesus Christ, Who loves His people and *'Who ever lives to make intercession for us.'* (Rom. 8:34; Heb. 7:25)

Let us pray daily for our nation's repentance, for deliverance from all the evils that now beset us - not forgetting our Queen, whose throne is so much under attack.

Of one fact we ought to be fully persuaded, and that is that God's Laws were given for our  **blessing**; to make us happy, not to frustrate us and make us unhappy. Paul says *the Law is spiritual*, i.e. based on spiritual truths, having their impact on the ordinary life of the people.

*'I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing,'* was God's invitation to His people, and therefore to us.

*'Therefore, choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey His voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto Him: for He is thy life, and the length of thy days....'* (Deut. 30:19-20) "

The cumulative result of disobedience in the Israel nations today is financial stress, job insecurity, poverty, child abuse and family breakdown, violence, criminality, fear of war and of personal attack, erratic climatic conditions, land degradation, pestilence, extreme and widespread illness, drug abuse, worthless leaders, and so on and on. While the rich get richer, the poor get poorer and there is no equity or true justice.

Our freedom to choose for ourselves has brought us into a sinister bondage which reaches beyond our bodies into our very souls. National repentance is mandatory if we are to survive as a People. Let us pray earnestly that our People will be brought to repentance soon, and that their faith will be restored in our Great God and Saviour Who has promised:

*"If my people, which are called by my name,  
shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face,  
and turn from their wicked ways;  
then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin,  
and will heal their land". (2 Chron. 7:14)*

(Ed.)

## THE MIDDLE EAST 1941-1942 - Part 2

(From unpublished letters written from the Middle East during WW2 by a Captain in charge of Australian General Transport)

### Letter 2 - LIBYA

It is only 7.30 in the morning and I will touch on this country's short history since the Italians captured it from the Turks in 1912. Since that year, many governments have tried to bring to heel the Libyan Arab who is known as the Senussi. As he lives in a country where he is denied the use of the good land, an existence is very hard to eke out, with the result that he does a fair bit of quiet stealing when the Iti is not looking. The Musso taskmaster levied heavy tolls on the native and compelled him to sell his produce (which comes from almost sandy grit) for Italian paper money which has value only for Italian dealing.

Omar Mucktah, a man 72 years of age and an acknowledged Senussi leader, could not see the Italian way of thinking at all and apparently kept the Arabs in a state of unrest. Marshall Graziani was appointed Governor of Libya plus Commander of the Libyan forces. According to the newspapers Graziani was a wonder soldier, but his first action was to arrest Omar Mucktah and, as a warning to other Arabs, ordered the old man taken up in a plane to 10,000 feet where he was pushed to his death to the horror of all the local Arabs who had been assembled to witness the punishment. I believe a few of old Omar's teeth were eventually found!

Moslems the world over have never forgotten this act and Moslem papers will not allow them to, for only a fortnight ago an article appeared in the Egyptian Mail, supposedly coming from old Omar in Paradise. I have never read such satire and if a copy had been sent to Graziani he should not have slept for a week. Graziani's greatest master stroke has been the losing of the whole of Cyrenaica to the British, allowing 133,000 of his army to be captured as well as all his generals except, of course, himself.

This part of Libya, known as Cyrenaica, is a very fertile piece of country, a trifle smaller than Victoria (Australia), which starts at Derna and ends West and South

of Soloch. To this area settlers have been sent from Italy to found a colony and by their industry and hard work, plus an occasional jab by Mussolini if they didn't work hard and send their produce to Rome. They have managed to make a pretty garden state, very peaceful until Italy declared war.

These people, questioned, indicate that they did not want war and they certainly appear to be friendly and ready to trade. Good eggs are four for threepence and a bottle of Chianti (a good red wine) can be bought for 1/3. The priest is the nominal head of the village and does quite a lot of other work besides administering balm to his flock's souls. Derna is a pretty little town and after travelling through 500 miles of desert its view is refreshing and most enchanting. Benghazi is the largest town and is a really pretty place.

An east wind is blowing the sea into great liveliness as I sit in a cave in Northern Africa at a spot in which was once an Italian Submarine Base. The cave has four inhabitants, i.e., the Colonel, Major Fitzpatrick, Captain Woods and yours truly. The air is perfect here and the wind so refreshing that even in the night one wishes for a good steak and eggs in spite of the fact that we had a reasonable meal four hours before.

On the escarpment, 1000 feet above, a sandstorm is blowing adding to the discomfort of our lads on front line duty. But in spite of all this they are in a wonderful frame of mind.

Only 25 yards saved the Colonel and me from Eternity when we were lying on our stomachs in a depression a foot deep yesterday morning as three bombs came screeching down to do nothing but cover us in sand and rubble. Can you imagine anyone with dignity grovelling in sand, fully clothed at 7.30 in the morning?

Major Bill Dunlop, a friend of mine in Melbourne, wrote a book entitled "The Fighting Soldier". With me I have a copy autographed by the author with his best wishes and a note from him especially drawing my attention to the passage underlined on page 17 which reads: "You have a good chance of surviving if you adopt the prone position when shelling or bombing is around." Of course he was joshing at my rotund girth and the possibility of it stopping me from flattening out. Believe me I have no verandah now and did I get close to the ground! You ask the Colonel!

The English are magnificent to fight and work with in spite of their many dialects and other mannerisms. They and their Officers have hearts like elephants, which nothing will break. They never complain and do everything with a willingness which indicates that any act of theirs is for the great cause. Even in war their humour is always evident as witness an act during a football match in one of the Units under my control. A German shell landed on the ground during the match and all players were ordered to flatten out. One fellow, after the shell burst, hopped up and kicked a goal, but as the Umpire was in cover, it was not recorded!

]]

SEPTEMBER 11, 2001

by V. A. Proposch

Six months have elapsed since the tragic event when the twin towers of the World Trade Centre in New York were attacked and fell with many lives lost as a result. It is perhaps time to reflect on this event and its consequences in light of the Scriptures. In the Book of Revelation, the Lord Jesus Himself revealed the identity of the ruling world power immediately before His Return to earth in Glory. This power is referred to as **Babylon the Great** in this manner (Rev. 17:1-5):

*"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*

*So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*

*And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, **BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**"*

The woman is identified in Revelation 17:18:

*"And the **WOMAN** which thou sawest is that **GREAT CITY**, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."*

A further identification is given in Rev. 11:7-8:

*"And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the **GREAT CITY**, which spiritually is called **Sodom and Egypt**, where also our Lord was crucified."*

The capture of Jerusalem by Babylonian forces in 604 BC was the beginning of the "**Times of the Gentiles**" (Luke 21:24), when a *gentile succession of empires* was to dominate Jerusalem. At this time the surviving remnant of the people of the Kingdom of Judah began its captivity.

Remaining members of the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin, who had composed the southern Kingdom of Judah, were by then confined to Jerusalem and its environs. They were to suffer three defeats by the Babylonians. First, in 604 BC hostages, including the Prophet Daniel, were transported to Babylon. Secondly, a further rebellion in 595 BC resulted in the so-called Great Captivity when Ezekiel was taken captive and, thirdly, 11 years later, a further siege of Jerusalem in 585/4 BC saw the Temple destroyed and the city itself sacked. The walls were thrown down, leaving the city quite defenceless, and only the poorest farmers left to care for the land.

The Bible teaches us through Daniel that the Gentile (or Babylonian) succession persisted in and through the successive conquering nations - *Babylon, Medo Persia, Greece and Rome*. Rome as an imperial power finally fell, but was continued in and through its subsidiaries such as the Papacy and the Holy Roman Empire. Rome still holds sway on the world stage, in and through the European Community, so the Babylonian succession persists!

The other engine of world oppression is the World Financial System which has its origin in ancient Babylon. It is controlled by financiers and bankers with little if any control by Governments, whether these be elected or set up dictatorially. The creation of credit rests in the hands of bankers. Theoretically, they lend monies on deposit, but the Fractional Reserve system permits the creation of credit out of nothing, and this credit must be repaid together with interest, which together are counted as an asset of the lender.

### IS THIS THE TIME OF JUDGMENT?

We hold that Babylonian domination persists world-wide. This is a multifaceted authority, using several means to continue its domination. The power behind Babylon is Satan, who is God's enemy, and as such attacks the LORD God by undermining the structure of true ISRAEL. Were the Israel Peoples to be destroyed, the Plan and Purpose of the LORD God would fail, for His Promise guarantees the perseverance of Israel (Luke 1:32-33).

The Papacy discards "Israel", claiming that the Church of Rome is the New Israel, inheriting all the promises to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

The GREAT CITY, BABYLON THE GREAT, therefore incorporates a *religious authority, a military wing, an economic arm, and a world-wide political structure*. The King and Ruler of Great Babylon is Satan. At least two attempts were set in place to destroy Israel by military might in the two World Wars beginning 1914 and 1939.

Following the defeats of the German-led alliances, the Post War political methodology was set up in the United Nations Organisation. Decrees of the UN have substantially affected the political constitutions of the Israel nations, in the form of International Covenants, which in operation remove power from the Parliaments.

The Ruling Power of Parliament is now subject to orders issued by Covenant authorities who often act in secret, but whose orders are binding. This submission of Israel has been continued in the European Community, wherein the orders of the unelected appointed European Commission have become binding on the Parliament of the United Kingdom and on all citizens of the British Isles under the Crown. Since the Ecumenical Agreement of the British Churches with the Church of Rome, that organisation has a political voice in British Constitutional matters.

Yet it is in the economic sphere that the most significant oppression is now being applied to the Israel nations. Modern International Finance operates through the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank. The

principles of modern finance originated in the pagan temples of the ancient civilisations of Egypt, Babylon and Assyria. The whole system is Babylonian in origin.

## THE RIVER OF LIFE

In Ancient Egypt the River Nile was worshipped as a life giving god. Everything in Egypt was dependent upon the Nile, whether this be agriculture, water supplies, fish, or even transport. The flow of the Nile brought immense benefits to Egypt. When the flow was restricted, as in the time of Joseph, there was famine. It was only the appointment of Joseph as a national Food Controller during the seven years of plenty that saved the nation by his wise administration of resources.

The economic system of today is also a river of life to all peoples. Curiously, financial terminology includes many "water" terms. The very word currency (for money) implies a flow, and there are terms such as floating a loan, or the flow of credit, or of floating a national currency, of increasing the flow, or of restricting the flow of credit, or even as President Nixon once said, of trickling down to lower levels. In fact, money is counted as a liquid asset, or a bankrupt company is liquidated.

There may be other similar terms used, yet sufficient has been adduced to identify the financial system in its role as the River of Life in this age. The god of the river is gold, sometimes worshipped as *Mammon*. The Power behind this god is Satan.

At the time of the Exodus PLAGUES affected Egypt by Divine Intervention. At the end of the age there is to be a similar series of plagues on Babylon, which is symbolically identified with Egypt in Revelation 11:8.

## THE IMPACT OF THE PLAGUES UPON BABYLON

The disaster of the Towers of the World Trade Centre in New York was an attack on the Financial Structure of the World. Is it not odd that this disaster caused blood to flow in the deaths of several thousand innocent people. On September 11, last year, financial markets were closed for seven days, reopening on the day of the Hebrew Feast of Trumpets. Since then, there have been several collapses of apparently solid and secure corporations.

In Australia, Ansett Airlines went into receivership on 12th September, while KLM Airlines in Amsterdam was in trouble, Sabena Air in Brussels dropped out of the skies, Swiss Air had to call for Government assistance, while in the United States many airlines faced extraordinary difficulties. Look at ENRON, a vast supplier of energy in the US, now almost inoperative.

Was September 11 then the beginning of the Plagues upon modern "Babylon"? It is of interest to observe that beginning with the earthquake in Palestine on 11th July, 1927, an interval of 27090 clear days ended on 11th September, 2001. This is 3 times 7 times 1290 days, where 1290 is the Number of the Desolation mentioned in Daniel 12:9-11:

*"And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days."*

Jerusalem was affected by the earthquake in 1927. Seismologists examining the Mount of Olives after this tremor ascertained that a seismic fault running from East to West, existed in the middle of the Olivet Hill. The conditions therefore now exist so that in the event of a major earthquake in that place, the Mount of Olives may well split into two, half to the North and half to the South. (Refer to Zechariah 14:4 & 5)

Are we in the Last Days preceding the glorious Return of the Lord Jesus Christ? The numbers seem to indicate this, but the day and the hour are hidden from our view. Revelation 18:7-8 states: *"How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."*

Note that the plagues afflict Babylon for **ONE DAY**. One day may represent one seventh part of the "Seven Times" (7 X 360 or 2520 days) which would be 360 literal days, and would end on 6th September, 2002.

It appears that even after 360 days of plagues, Babylon still says in her heart: *"I set a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow."*

Yet in **ONE HOUR** (Refer Rev. 18:10, 17, 19) **BABYLON** is destroyed, "one hour" on this scale being 15 days (i.e., one twenty-fourth of 360 days).

**This ends on 21st September, 2002.**

**And this year, the day of the Feast of Tabernacles falls on 22nd September!**

A number of events is still to come. Elijah is to return to ISRAEL, and ISRAEL nationally must enter into the terms of the New Covenant (Jer. 31:31-37). ISRAEL must also undergo the experience of the Holy Spirit moving over the dry bones of the Nation, bringing renewed spiritual life to the people (Ezek. 37). Above all, the Lord Jesus Christ is to return as stated in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18:

*"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

*For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

*For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.*

*For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*

*Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

*Wherefore comfort one another with these words."*

The parable given in Matthew 25:1-13 also pictures the return of our Lord Jesus Christ. It speaks of 10 virgins, five of whom were wise and five foolish. At midnight the cry was heard, "*Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.*" Is this the "shout" which is to be heard?

Note that three things (above) are to take place:

1. There is a **shout** - "*Behold the Bridegroom Cometh!*"?
2. There is the **voice of the Archangel** - sending out the angels to gather the tares?
3. There is the **Trump of God** - the resurrection and translation of those in Christ Jesus.

Does Elijah come before this, or later? I do not think that the Scriptures provide this information. But Elijah does come before the Great and Terrible Day of the LORD. This seems to be equated with Revelation 19:9-16:

*"And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.*

*And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.*

*And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*

*His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.*

*And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.*

*And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.*

*And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.*

*And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."*

*"He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus."*

(V.A.P.)



w.oe  
une

# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 606

May, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

2002

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 12 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### “ I SERVE ”

In June 1953 the Coronation of Elizabeth II was conducted at Westminster Abbey, home of the lineage of British Monarchs. With wonderful pomp and circumstance the petite and beautiful wife, mother of two, daughter of King George VI and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, was crowned, the 40th Monarch of England since William the Conqueror took the Throne.

Her reign was heralded as a coming second great Elizabethan Age, but this was not to be.

From the end of World War II, humanist philosophies had become popular, and Britain had promised India independence if India would contribute to the defeat of the Japanese. Gandhi's ceaseless activities towards "peace and pacifism" took hold in the world, and India's decision to secede from the Empire in 1947 opened the way for other nations throughout Africa and Asia to gain independence. A number of these nations, without the guidance and protection of the Throne of David, have disintegrated into civil war and bloodshed. The Queen, however, has maintained her hand of guidance and impulse within the Commonwealth of Nations until now, her 50th year of faithful service.

Elizabeth I faced the perils of Europe and laid the foundation of an expanding Empire by attacking the Spanish Main through the exploits of her great seafarers, and colonies commenced in the Americas.

She sustained a leading role in her Council, aided by learned men of faith and wisdom, and maintained a compromise with her Catholic subjects, thus reducing the

likelihood of rebellion and civil war, so keeping the peace within her realm.

**Elizabeth II** was also to know the perils of Europe, first in the World War of 1939-45 with Germany, then in the subtle attacks made on the Church of England through the mechanisms of the Ecumenical Agreement with the Church of Rome, and also the Maastricht Treaty - exactly 40 years + one day from her ascension to the Throne in February, 1952.

Our Queen has not had the benefit of such wise and faithful Prime Ministers, as had Elizabeth I, and by the **constraints of Constitutionalism** she is required to be advised by her ministers. Nor have we, during her reign, experienced that wonderful revival of faith in the Word of God as happened in the time of Elizabeth I.

Does our Queen understand her awesome position as the Lord's representative on the Throne of David? I believe she does! But the blindness of her people and Church is difficult to understand when the Israel symbols are so in evidence among them. For example, on the gates of Buckingham Palace the Royal Arms featuring the Lion and the Unicorn are seen by many thousands of tourists each year.

These creatures were used in Biblical times as symbols for the two leading tribes among the Twelve Tribes of Israel - the Tribe of Judah (the Lion) and the Tribe of Ephraim (the Bull or Unicorn). In the wilderness Israel encamped in a square under the standards of the four leading Tribes - the Lion of Judah on the east; the Bull of Ephraim on the west; the Eagle of Dan to the north; and the Man of Reuben to the south. (Ref. Gen. 49:9-10; Num. 2:2 etc.; 23:17-24; Deut. 33:17; Ezek. 1:4-10; Rev. 4:7)

In the Throne Room in the House of Lords, the heraldic symbols of Church and State are displayed - the Rose of Sharon (known as the Tudor rose) and the portcullis each encircled by the Shield of David. The portcullis originated in the Breastplate of Judgment worn by the high Priest of ancient Israel, the design of which was given in great detail by God to Moses. (Ex. 28:15-30) The Breastplate enclosed similar stones to those which are displayed in St. Edward's Crown beneath the Orb and empty Cross of Resurrection. The portcullis is symbolic of the Tribe of Levi, the priestly tribe. The House of Commons has a Moses Room as does Westminster Abbey, with a Jerusalem Chapel.

The unconditional promise of God to David, the eighth son of Jesse, the Bethlehemite of the Tribe of Judah, is:

*"I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations.....*

*I have exalted one chosen out of the people. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:.....*

*My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.  
 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.  
 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.  
 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.  
 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.  
 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me." (Ref. Psalms 89: 3,4,20,28-36)*

Jeremiah 33:20-21 confirms the durability of this everlasting throne:

*"Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; ....."*

The greatest promise of all was made to Mary by God via the Archangel Gabriel (Luke 1:30-33), who said unto her:

*"Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.  
 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.  
 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end."*

Therefore, the Republicans and critics of Her Majesty can never destroy the Throne of David.

Elizabeth our Queen commenced her 50th year of Jubilee with the passing of both Princess Margaret and her beloved mother. Yet true to her resolute spirit, and conscious of her duty, she accomplished a Jubilee tour to Jamaica, New Zealand and Australia to attend the Commonwealth Heads of Government Meeting in Brisbane. Such devotion to duty has been a marked feature of her reign.

On the occasion of her 21st birthday which she celebrated in South Africa, she recorded the following declaration and her dedication was "I serve".

*"I declare before you all that my whole life, whether it be long or short, shall be devoted to your service and the service of our great*

Imperial Family to which we all belong. But I shall not have the strength to carry out this resolution alone unless you join in it with me, as I now invite you to do. I know that your support will be unfailingly given. God help me to make good my vow, and God bless all of you who are willing to share in it."

At her Coronation Service she pledged:

"I, Elizabeth do solemnly and sincerely in the presence of God profess, testify and declare that I am a faithful Protestant."

And she has remained faithful to her pledge.

She exercises toleration, however, towards her millions of loyal Roman Catholic subjects, as did Elizabeth I.

Queen Elizabeth is now the 4th longest serving Monarch since 1066. Let us pray that in this, her 50th year of dedicated service to her people, she will be blessed with peace, and a sense of satisfaction in her life's work. May the Jubilee celebrations awaken her subjects in all the nations of the Commonwealth to the fact that she has served them well.

### ***GOD SAVE THE QUEEN!***

(M. I. Harvey)

#### **Comment:**

*On Target Supplement, September 21, 2001*, carried the following information:

[Quote] Burke's Peerage publishing director, Harold Brooks-Baker has stated that "No Arab religious fanatic would dream of raising a finger against [the Queen]. She is protected by what Shakespeare called 'that divinity which doeth hedge a king'." He said that "Not many of Her Majesty's subjects realised what all Arabs knew - that like other European royals, the British royal family was descended from the Prophet (Mohammed) through the Arab kings of Seville who once ruled Spain. Their blood passed, by marriage, to the European kings of Portugal and Castile and, through them, to Edward IV, to join England's royal bloodline." [End quote]

Both Abraham and Sarah were promised that kings would come from them:

Genesis 17:6 *"And I will make thee [Abraham] exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee."*

Genesis 17:15-16 *"As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her."*

It can be demonstrated that many of the kingly lines of the world have converged in the present Royal House of Britain.

(Ed.)

## PENTECOST

The term "Pentecost" or "fiftieth" is found only in the New Testament (Acts 2:1; 20:16; 1 Cor. 16:8). This festival was originally known in O.T. times as the "*Feast of Harvest*" (Ex. 23:16), the "*Feast of Weeks*" (Ex. 34:22) and the "*Day of the Firstfruits*" (Num. 28:26). It may be regarded as a supplement to the Passover as it was celebrated after seven weeks had been completed (i.e. on the 50th day) from the day after Passover, when the *single barley sheaf* was offered to God as the *firstfruits* of the barley harvest, the first crop to ripen. The Israelites were not allowed to eat of the harvest or begin harvesting until the *firstfruits* - the barley sheaf - had been presented in dedication to Jehovah.

On the Day of Pentecost the people were exhorted to rejoice before the Lord with their families, their servants, the Levite within their gates, the stranger, the fatherless and the widow, in the place chosen by God for His Name, as they brought a free-will offering according as the Lord had blessed them (Deut. 16:10-11).

The great feature of the celebration was the presentation of the *two loaves*, made from the *first-fruits* of the wheat harvest, and baked with *leaven*, i.e., in the state fit for ordinary food. This contrasted with the *unleavened* bread of the Passover. Till the Pentecostal loaves were offered, the produce of the wheat harvest might not be eaten, nor could any other first-fruits be offered. The whole ceremony was the completion of that dedication of the harvest to God, as The Giver, which was begun by the offering of the wave sheaf of barley after the Passover.

At the Exodus the People of Israel were offered to God as living firstfruits: at Sinai their consecration to Him as a nation was completed. The typical significance of the Pentecost is made clear from the events of the day recorded in the Acts of the Apostles, chapter 2. The preceding Passover had been marked by the sacrifice upon the Cross of Calvary of the true Paschal Lamb, our Lord Jesus Christ, and by His offering of Himself to His Father as "*the firstfruits of them that slept*" (1 Cor. 15:20), as typified by the *wave sheaf*.

The Day of Pentecost found His disciples assembled at Jerusalem, like the Israelites before Sinai, waiting for "*the promise of the Father*." (Acts 1:4) Again God descended from heaven in fire, to pour forth that Holy Spirit, which gives the spiritual discernment of His law. The converts to Peter's preaching were the *firstfruits of the spiritual harvest*, of which Christ had long before assured His disciples.

As the gifts of the harvest are bestowed by God, so too is the gift of His Spirit. Just as the bread digested and assimilated is the staff of the natural life, so the Spirit of God received, assimilated, introduced into every faculty of the mind and affection of the heart, is the staff of that higher "Christian" life. And as the free-will offerings were brought so believers dedicate themselves and their possessions wholly to the service of God.

## BEYOND PROOF

"While the Bible, like any writing, bears literary features, it is not fundamentally a 'pretty book of divine literature.' Rather, it is a book of powerful, infallible, and often concrete and brittle historical revelation. Its narratives are not 'pleasant literary stories' designed for astute readers of literature; and it is not mostly an aesthetically palatable book. Its narratives are accounts of God's concrete work in history with His covenant people. The Bible is a Book about what God has done, and is doing in the interadvental era to advance Christ's Lordship in the earth - all springing from Christ's great redemptive work on the cross and in the empty tomb."

(Rev. P. A. Sandlin, CA USA)

"We all, consciously or unconsciously, interpret all the particulars we experience in life from the basis of an all-controlling presupposition [or first-principle], which we believe to be the best and most reliable one.

That our starting point, our basic presupposition, is all-important, is evident. If it is sound, our interpretation will be sound; if it is false, our interpretation of the facts will be defective.

The goal, therefore, is to have the right presupposition. But what is the right presupposition: what is the proper standard of interpretation: what is the unfailing faith-commitment that will lead us to true knowledge?

Men have different answers to this question. For example, the rationalist says that *human reason* is the standard. The empiricist says that it is *sensory experience*. The hedonist says that it is *pleasure*. The pragmatist says that it is the *thing that works*. The irrationalist says that there is *no ultimate standard* because all is *pure chance*, pure contingency. The religionist says that it is *his religion*. The Christian says that it is the *God of the Bible*.

In the midst of all this babble, how does the Christian know that God is real and the Bible is true, and that, therefore, all other presuppositions are false?

### AUTHORITY

In the quest for the right *first-principle of knowledge*, the matter of **authority** is an inescapable concept. Who has the authority to determine the nature of reality? Who has the warrant to say, "This is the first-principle of knowledge"?

When you get down to it, there are really only *two possible sources of authority*, two possible standards in the sphere of epistemology [the study of the origin of knowledge]: **God or man**. Either God is ultimate, or man is ultimate. You either begin with the transcendence of God as Creator, and of His absolute right to determine the *meaning for all facts and the standards for all conduct*, or you begin with

autonomous man and his categorical right to define meaning and establish standards of action that suit him. Either God is the *judge and interpreter of reality*, or man is.

This leads to a second factor. If *man* is the authority, then the instrumentality for interpretation is his own mind and intellect - *his own reason*.

But if *God* is the authority, then the means for interpretation must be revelation: that is, God must make His mind known to man in some understandable and verifiable way so that man can think God's thoughts after Him, and interpret the facts of the universe in accordance with God's sovereign will and purpose.

The orthodox Christian is not in doubt as to Who is the authority and what is the instrumentality of interpretation. The Christian believes in Almighty God as the Creator of all things and the Sovereign Determiner of all facts, and that the Bible is the revelation of God to man (it is the *Word of God*) so that man might *understand God's creation, man's place in it, and the nature and meaning of all things.*

## AUTHENTICATION

The fact of the existence and authority of God and the fact of the Bible as the infallible Word of God are, by the nature of the case, "self-authenticating" truths.

This means that the truth concerning the attributes and existence of God is so great, so fundamental, and so certain that it cannot be proved by reference to anything else. If God is ultimate, then there is *nothing that can be employed to verify Him*: if there were, that thing would be more ultimate than God, for He would have to be defined in reference to it.

God has declared Himself as "I AM THAT I AM" (Ex. 3:14). He is the eternally self-existent, self-contained, self-sufficient, self-revealing One Who is faithful to His covenant. He is the sovereign Creator Who made all things, decreed all things, and defined all things, but Who in Himself is determined by no one or no thing.

Therefore, God *does not seek to prove His existence* to men. His existence is the very ground for the existence of man and of the creation. In history, God presents Himself to man as *God* in all His splendour and glory, and as nothing else or nothing less.

The Bible is also, of necessity, self-authenticating. As the Word of God, it is *ultimate* in its authority. It cannot appeal to the word (judgment) of any other to verify its nature without denying its own nature. For example, if the word of man is necessary to establish the Bible as the Word of God, then man's word is the ultimate authority: if experience is required to establish it, then experience is supreme, etc.

As the Word of the Creator, the Bible alone is infallible in its interpretation of man and of the creation.

## ACCEPTANCE

If the existence of God and the nature of the Bible as the infallible Word of God are **self-authenticating truths**, then why do not all men embrace these truths?

The answer is twofold.

First, man is in *ethical rebellion* against God. This means that he knows that God is his Creator and that the Bible is the Word of God, but he revolts against these truths. As a creature, he knows that God exists; but as a sinner, consumed with his own importance, his own desires, his own autonomy, he hates God and the intrusion that God represents in his plans. So he actively suppresses his knowledge of God so that he can pursue his own agenda (Rom. 1:18-21)

Man does not perish for a lack of knowledge about God - man's own being and all creation clearly testifies to God's glory, power, and Godhead (Rom. 1:19-20; Ps. 19:1-6) - he perishes because he sins against the knowledge that he does have. This rebellion began in the Garden of Eden when Eve chose to establish herself, her own reason, as the ultimate reference point of predication (initially, concerning the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil), and thus claimed her own autonomy (right of self government).

Eve knew of God and of His interpretive word, but did not believe that God could be ultimate: so, she reinterpreted the nature of God to suit her own autonomy (made God into a god of her own imagination - Ref. Rom. 1:23,25).

This is what men are about today. Like Eve, they establish themselves, some other man, or some other aspect of the creation as their *ultimate reference point* for determining knowledge: they interpret the facts of their experience on the basis of their chosen presuppositions. Then, if they wish to retain the concept of God (a concept that man finds hard to part with), they **fashion a god of their own liking** (or accept one already fashioned by other men) that is far different from the sovereign, self-contained God revealed in Scripture. It must be so, if they will have a god, because their presuppositions chosen as they are in the pursuit of rebellion, deny the existence of the Creator/God of Scripture.

(This is the origin of the many religions of the world. Such religions are the creations of men, with assistance from Satan, for the purpose of retaining the *concept of God*, while conveniently **denying His eternal power and Godhead.**)

Second, those who do believe in the existence of God and the divine inspiration and infallibility of the Bible do so, not because of some set of rational or sensory proofs, but because of the **grace of God that has changed them** from rebels to worshippers. When the Spirit of God *regenerates* a man, that man's epistemology is radically changed: he casts off his own autonomy, buries his false presuppositions, and *embraces God as He is*, and the *Word of God as the only true interpretation of his condition and its solution.*



This being done, the erstwhile rebel now submits to God's authority and puts his faith in the Gospel. In salvation, a man comes to embrace God and His Word as ultimate. In sanctification, this first-principle, this absolute presupposition, works itself out in the life of the believer as he learns to interpret all facts, all areas of life, according to God's Word.

We Christians know that God exists and that the Bible is true "by the inward work of the Holy Spirit bearing witness by and with the Word in our hearts. This witness enables us to reorient all of our thinking so that now, with our self-imposed, alien presuppositions removed, we are able to see that all creation shouts of the glory of God. We learn that our unbelief was never a problem of the lack of evidence (it is *everywhere*), but due to eyes that had wilfully been blinded by false presuppositions derived from a rebellious heart that said, 'I will determine truth and falsehood, and good and evil for *myself*.'"

"Only God can open the heart of man to receive the testimony of Christ, and the instrumentality He has chosen to accomplish this is the Word and Spirit..... Using the Word of God, we must convict the unbeliever of his sin and show him the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. We should patiently answer his objections. But in our answers we must never give the unbeliever the idea that he has the right to sit in judgment of God's truth, or that he is the ultimate judge of what the Scriptures say. We must not appeal to his reason as if *that* determines the matter.

We, as faithful ambassadors, must deliver the Word of our Sovereign God as the Word of a Sovereign God Who sits in judgment of all men and commands all men everywhere to repent. We must trust in the self-authenticating Christ of Scripture to work His sovereign will for the glory of His own name."

(From article by Rev. W.O. Einwechter *Chalcedon Rep.* Nov. 2001)

## THE MIDDLE EAST 1941-1942 - Part 3

(Final excerpt from unpublished letters from the Middle East during WW2 by a Captain in Australian General Transport)

### Letter 3 - SYRIA and LEBANON

My letter writing has been neglected for some weeks mainly due to pressure of business and the fact that I, with my Unit, am in a new country. Syria and the Lebanon has a charm which is entirely its own and which, in Lebanon at least is assisted by an honest, simple and half starved people, who are known as "Christian Arabs".

Living in the same villages as the Christian Arabs are the Jebel Druses, who are Moslems or followers of the Prophet Mohammed. The Jebel Druses are hostile to the Christian Arabs for leaving their religion for another, with the result that bitterness, which often ends in a fight, makes

living for all a far from happy existence.

Nearly all of these people are hungry and have been for many months, but the British Government has now issued flour and soon will be giving them other commodities which will help to pack a gnawing stomach. Olive oil and bread, very little of the latter, have been the staple diet for them for months past, and when the little lad who collects our laundry was given a feed by our mess steward it was the first meat he had tasted for four months.

And yet these people have a faith in God, which even hunger cannot shake. Everything that is done for them they say is directed by the Almighty, and they are so genuinely thankful that an air of pathos is created which would melt the heart of an iron man.

The Australians have taken to these people like they have to beer and fighting! All my lads without exception, and this from the letters I censor, say what a marked difference there is in every way between the "Christian Arabs" and the Moslems. Of the former, honesty is their first principle, of the latter their first principle is dishonesty.

We are camped in an olive grove which was planted over five hundred years ago by Roumanians and which is stated to be the largest in the world. Three miles away is a village of over four thousand souls, one half of which are Christians. The village is built on the side of a hill and, except for the main road into it, and that is very narrow, no wheeled traffic can operate, and donkeys and goats at times find the going slippery on the steep concrete alley ways - I must confess to a fall myself - when strictly sober.

I am reliably informed that during the last war, when under Turkish rule, thousands of Lebanese died from starvation and the fact that food was scarce is exemplified by the smallness of the parents of the young generation here. The women-folk pick up the olives which are shaken from the trees and for this job they are paid forty Syrian Piastres (equal to 1/1 Australian) per day. The widow, with three children dependent upon her, who does our washing, has to pay 3 pounds Syrian (which equals 8/6 Australian) for the soap she uses every week, yet her earnings average no more than 15 shillings Australian. Then, of course, wood has to be purchased to boil up the clothes. Yet God is good they say, otherwise He would not have sent the English to release them from the French bondage.

Beirut is a large town with narrow winding streets through which noisy trams clatter and dong their way. Trams have to be passed on the wrong side and why accidents are so few amazes me as the Free French are wild drivers and, like the Vichy French, are detested by the natives: The latter even pray in their churches for the English and no other Government.

However, I am straying. So we return to Beirut and enter the market place on a busy Saturday morning. Teeming with life of a dozen or more nationalities, this area hums with activity selling everything from local fruits to 4000-piece inlaid tables. Children greet one with the "V" sign and "Good morning, George" but, in marked contrast to

other Middle East countries, do not ask for "Bucksheesh" or, in other words, beg.

The town appears to have been built to no definite plan, with the result that one can be hopelessly bushed after a five minute stroll. The traders are friendly and ready to do business at staple prices which gives them a small margin of profit. How different to Palestine and Egypt, where the shopper has to haggle before buying an article at half the price originally asked, and even then in all probability is robbed. I re-echo the expressions of my lads when I say "This country will do me".

The town is overlooked by a range of hills to the East, 2500 ft. high and ten miles distant as the crow flies. The town of Aley on the top of the range is the summer resort and playground of the wealthy of Beirut. Eight miles by air and fourteen by road, the car follows the twists and turns with all, except the driver, getting a magnificent vista of the flat country and the sea.

The town is served by what must surely be the slowest train in the world. The engine is fitted with a huge cog, very low geared, while fitted in the centre of the track is a large steel-toothed rack. Along this twenty miles of rail, a small powerful engine chugs its way to do the journey in four hours. Just fancy "five miles per hour"! And yet what is time to the natives who use it? Why, nothing at all as they can do tomorrow, or in a week's time, what we would do today. The air at Aley is invigorating and should be ideal for T.B. sufferers, yet there is no sanatorium.

I will now type a copy of a letter written to me by a village girl of whom I have never heard before. Here it is as written:

"Dear Sir Captain

Good morning, how are you I trust that you are well. If you please because my father is an old man he could not work anything and you know that time is very difficult to find some work. Please because we are girls we cant go to everywhere like boys because you know the girls is different from the boy. Please from your gentleness and kindness take care of him and give him some washing every day God will bless you and save you and return you home savly and you will be from the victorians. My father and we are praying for you and for all the Australian and the English troop to be saved because we are poor and we want to work because everything is very share and is very hard for an old man to work at the end God bless you.

Your sincerely friend

Rachid Wardiny "

The native on his 80 gallon tank drawn by a mule, vigorously rings his bell, reminding the wise Virgins and those who have lost their wisdom, that night must fall and that lamps will not give evening comfort without kerosene. The rain falls steadily, but gloom is not caused, as everything around is green and alive.

Our new camp is in an area eminently suited to tent

living. For comfort this allocation is the best I have known. I am not pleading old age when I couple the last war arrangements with those of this effort, but one could not fail to be impressed by the progress made in hygiene and the comfort-giving arrangements made for the 2nd A.I.F.

To the north and at a lower altitude is a pretty little bay from which rises a steep range dotted here and there by houses of stone - cold in winter, but comfortable in this country's humid summer. To the east and a mile away is the foot of a hill range 2800 feet high. Still further to the east and north-east another range, this time of mountains, pushes up its white head 10,000 odd feet towards heaven as if proud of its white and clean snow-covered appearance. It is in this range that the wonderful Cedars of Lebanon grew and in which only about 400 very poor specimens survive.

It is now mid-winter but to date the weather has been far milder than any experienced in Melbourne during June or July. The annual 36 inches of rain falls from November to February and for thunder and lightning in winter time I have yet to find its equal.

Christmas Day was wet and our arrangements were spoilt. Extra efforts during the previous two weeks had ensured that all my personnel should have a day's spell, but on the 23rd my dream was shattered by my having to despatch 12 trucks and 24 men into the blue hills. However, a happy day was spent and at 5.15 p.m. I started the round of my six mess tents to wish the lads a Happy Christmas and express the hope of a vision of the shores of Australia this time next year.

With one exception the messes were dreams of the decorators art and the trouble the cooks had taken in their work was well rewarded. No hotel could have served nicer meals and one mess's menu was: *soup, roast turkey and vegetables, asparagus and butter sauce, three different kinds of sweets plus savouries and beer*. Happiness was the keynote of the atmosphere and the men retired to their beds at 2200 hours full to capacity in every respect.

Gifts to me from grateful natives included live fowl, pigeon, eau de cologne, flowers, a serviette ring and a Bedouin statue, all purchased with money the donors could ill afford to spend. The village, Sweifat, which my lads have more or less adopted, invited me to a Christmas party on the 24th and for the first time in their lives the children there had a Father Christmas and all that goes with him. To say that they were happy is being mild and when I departed I left a grateful gathering who were the recipients from my lads of 150 lbs flour, 100 lbs sugar, 150 lbs rice, a large case of cake, 50 lbs of chocolate and 60 pounds Syrian in cash.

If only the few grossly rich of this country would do something for the very poor it would be a better place to live in!

NOTE: Between the beginning of 1993 and the end of June 1995 over 150,000 Lebanese (mainly Christians) emigrated, while over the same period well over 100,000 Syrian workers came to Lebanon and stayed. Christian influence in Lebanon then ended. Thus the Christians of Lebanon, who

are not Arabs, finally lost their country to Arab invaders. The US and the Christian West actually helped this to happen in order to satisfy Saudi Arabia and other Arab states. []

## WOE TO ARIEL

A recent Palestinian representative interviewed on TV claimed that it was the moderates and those seeking peace who were being wiped out by Sharon's aggression. The effects upon the Christians, both Arab and Jewish, are rarely mentioned, and it is certain that they fall into the "peace seeking" category. The following information formed part of a letter from the Anglican Communion Office, London, written by The Rt. Revd Riah Abu El-Assal (Extr. from *On Target* 4.2.2002).

"We in the Episcopal Diocese of Jerusalem are desperately concerned as the situation in the Land of the Holy One continues to deteriorate almost by the hour, bringing with it tragic loss of life, innumerable injustices and the damage and destruction of infrastructure, hospitals, schools and the homes of innocent people, among them our own people.....

In Bethlehem, 3000 people recently gathered in Manger Square from neighbouring refugee camps. Local organisations were being asked to help feed them. A Lutheran school was occupied and missiles hit Bethlehem University - a Roman Catholic institution - causing its closure.....

The Revd. George Al-Kopti, who is in charge of the parish of St. Andrew's in Ramallah, reported the situation in the city during the aftermath of the Israeli incursion. He said that about 150 tanks entered the city, occupying every corner and preventing movement, even movement of the injured to the hospitals and clinics in town. They occupied houses and apartment buildings, asking families to congregate in one house with no regard to their age or their health. Cars that belonged to families of the parish were destroyed by the tanks. The children of the Evangelical Home lived for a few days in fear and trauma. We had three days of severe imprisonment, without the ability to move or even provide ourselves with food.....

The ongoing conflict has had a dramatic effect on the work of the Church..... Every one of our institutions and parishes has felt the crushing economic repercussions of the situation.... and we watch as the quality of the lives of our friends and colleagues spirals downward into increasingly more difficult circumstances..... We pray for peace with justice, justice with truth and truth with righteousness."

*On Target* also reports that Israeli is facing renewed activity in Lebanon, where rocket attacks have been launched on northern Israel. Some 25,000 Syrian troops are stationed in Lebanon, plus 12 refugee camps housing 280,000 Palestinian refugees, which are the scene of seething military activity. It is suggested that Ariel Sharon would favour an American escalation of war into Iraq as

both a cover and a diversion for his own dark activities. It is unlikely, however, that the US could find allies for such an encounter.

*The Age* newspaper, 11.4.2002, featured an article by Jewish journalist, David Langsam, criticizing the Israeli extreme right over its war on the Palestinians, which has resulted in a "climbing toll of Israeli and Palestinian civilians, journalists and peace activists." He condemns the "amazingly disproportionate use of force by the Israeli Defence Forces against what are essentially the wrong targets." He points out that more Israelis have died in Sharon's 15 months as prime minister than all his predecessors combined back to 1982, when he, again, was responsible for a very large number of Israeli deaths.

He writes: "While Sharon spends much of his nation's resources fighting the Palestinian Authority, the facts are that most of the terrorist suicide bombings have been by *Hamas and/or the smaller Islamic Jihad*. And just as George W. Bush's Taliban and al Qaeda were funded by his father, the fledgling **Hamas** was funded during the first intifada by the Israeli security service Shin Bet, under the guidance of prime minister Yitzhak Shamir and defence minister Yitzhak Rabin, with the aim of **dividing Palestinians and creating an alternative to the PLO....**

So every time the religious fundamentalists kill a score of Israelis, Israel responds by attacking Hamas's secular rivals, the PLO. It is, indeed, a bizarre policy.

To claim that Arafat is in control when he is holed up in the Ramallah ghetto is ludicrous. How is he meant to exert control when every Palestinian town is under siege and the death toll is mounting? What right does Sharon have to declare Ramallah a 'closed military area' and prevent the world's media from documenting his abuse of what was once a respected army and is again being used for occupation, subjugation and ethnic cleansing, shooting live ammunition at peace activists? Ramallah is not meant to be under Israeli control at all.

Not that I have much sympathy for Arafat. His complete stupidity in rejecting the December 2000 Taba offer ..... led to Israel's loss of faith in prime minister Ehud Barak, paving the way for Israel to elect Sharon the Bulldozer. What is happening today was entirely predictable. When you elect a general known as "The Bulldozer", who has always acted like a bulldozer, there is a very good chance he will continue to act with all the sensitivity of a bulldozer. What else can one say about Sharon's relentless provocation, starting with his pre-election march on the Temple Mount?..... why is he attacking the secular Palestinian Authority when the terrorists are primarily the Islamic fundamentalists of Hamas? The truth is that *Sharon believes in Greater Israel.....* the concept of Israel's borders spanning not just from the Mediterranean to the Jordan River, but onward to include all of Jordan."

However, as commented by Magnus Clarke in the *Sunday Herald Sun* 14.4.2002, "The Palestinian leadership .....could never renounce the *right of return*, since this would be the betrayal of 50 years of policy endeavour. That had supposedly been the straw to break the camel's back at Camp David. Arafat was unable to break the promise to bring his people home, and Israel was unable to envisage their arrival - four million new Arabs to join another one million-plus being more than their own five million Jews. This would, in effect, be committing 'demographic suicide'".

It is also unlikely that Arafat's original objectives have altered despite his involvement in the long-drawn-out peace process. Such negotiations are seen by Islamics as part of the long-term policy of war. The war against Israel can be a combination of military and diplomatic activities - the constant aim being to weaken the Jewish state.

Arafat's objectives have always been:

- (1) An international declaration of a sovereign Palestinian State;
- (2) The total occupation of Jerusalem as its Capital;
- (3) An U.N. declaration of the total dissolution of any Jewish Zionist State of Israel and the surrender of all Jewish owned real estate.

And this is also the aim of Islam.

On Target 19.4.2002, comments that "If between them, President Bush and Prime Minister Sharon imagined they could conveniently package the current invasion of the Palestinian terrorists with the events of September 11 and the 'war against terrorism', they have miscalculated badly. In the process the US has alienated former friends and created the possibility of a much more united and resolute Islam across the world. The resulting dangers are incalculable."

How then can man ever achieve peace there? How appropriate are the words of the Prophet Zechariah 12:3:

*"And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces....."*

God's way is not man's way! True Israelites will again inhabit the Holy Land as was promised to Abraham's seed through Isaac and Jacob. But it is God Himself Who will arrange their return. Indeed, He has recorded His intentions in Scripture.

For example:

Jeremiah 30:10:

*"Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid."*

Ezekiel 37: 19-28:

*"Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand....."*

*Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:*

*And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:*

*Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.*

*And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them....."* (Ref. Also Jer. 16:14-15; Jer. 31:27-37; 32:37-42). (Ed.)

## OIL FOR THE WORLD

With Iraq's proposal that escalation of Middle East hostilities be met with an Oil Embargo, and the increase in world oil prices, *On Target's* report (March 28, 2002) on Australia's Shale Oil deposits is encouraging.

"At the end of the 1800s Australia produced millions of gallons of oil from shale. The skeleton of the basic technology, where shale rock was heated in huge retorts can still be seen at Glen Davis, west of Sydney.

Now, using the latest technology, an all-Australian company, Southern Pacific Petroleum, has successfully produced the first recent oil from shale in central Queensland near Gladstone and is set to increase Australia's self-sufficiency in oil, a vital development in both economic and defence terms as we move into the 21st century.

Australia's shale-oil deposits are immense, stretching unbroken from the Gulf of Carpentaria to central New South Wales. Fully developed, they are capable of meeting the world's needs on their own for 100 years. Southern Pacific Petroleum is spending \$124 million to ensure compliance with Greenhouse standards, and is on line to produce 780,000 barrels this year.... Oil produced is exceedingly pure, and at the current world price of \$25 a barrel is worth \$20 million annually to Australia.

Significantly, this is the first time since the early days of Golden Fleece that Australia's immense oil reserves



have moved out of the hands of the international oil companies, sometimes known as 'the seven sisters'.

Why, then, has Greenpeace harassed the Gladstone shale-oil project every step of the way? And why have the multinational oil giants, Shell and B.P., apparently sided with Greenpeace by refusing to take Southern Pacific's oil production in its refineries? Why does Australia depend exclusively on the huge refineries owned by the major oil companies?

A small refinery built by Texan Charlie Smith in the early seventies for under a quarter of a million dollars, refined about 29 barrels of crude a day, drawn from the Moonie oil fields. But the oil 'ration' allowed through this refinery was **tightly controlled by Ampol**, who finally took it over. Australia should have dozens of similar small refineries in its hinterland, instead of the one or two monstrosities which are on our vulnerable coastline, and which can be used to paralyse a State when there is a strike. Is it true that Greenpeace has been the recipient of Shell Oil donations in times past? And who is financing it now?" []

## HUMAN CLONING

Writing in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, April 7, 2002, Michael Barnard comments on abortion since the 1970s:

"After all the hype about compassion and avoiding backyard horrors where have we ended? Sometimes viable and identifiably human victims of late-term pregnancies being hacked or sucked to death in the uterus, or being left to expire in stainless steel bowls.

The abortion industry developed its own disarming jargon and much the same is unfolding in the embryonic stem cell game today. Some Americans have already found that "activated egg" sounds far less inflammatory than "embryo".

Keen observers may note a similarity between today's colourful promotion of embryonic stem cell research and the extravagant claims made a decade ago for the potential of fetal tissue (from abortions) as a magic cure for diabetes, Parkinson's and other conditions. The miracle didn't happen, but the funding was good."

In his article *Biblical Reasoning Against Human Cloning*, Eugene Newman (*Chalcedon Report* March, 2002) presents the following points to support his position on human cloning.

"The ethical issues regarding human cloning have been addressed in print by an advisory board to Advanced Cell Technology (Worcester, MA). The gist of their *moral* reasoning is a **cost/benefit trade-off analysis**, a pragmatic theory which assumes that human beings have **no intrinsic moral value**; which permits them, ethically, *to measure the worth of a human being by the benefit he can be to others*.

If they can measure that benefit in some tangible or empirical way, then they have an objective justification to

assert that their actions are *morally desirable or sound*. That benefit can take the form of creating, buying, or selling human biological parts used to treat disease.

Our argument cannot be grounded in *pragmatic theory*; it must be founded on *Biblical absolutes*, ..... for when **Biblical morality** governs human action (ethics), those decisions will be the ones that truly work, and will be the 'greatest good for the greatest number' .....

**Cloning** is playing God in the sense that man has devised a way to imitate what God has done to create or reproduce human life. By imitation we mean that man starts with life and then attempts to replicate it; man doesn't start with nothing, as God did.

What distinguishes man from sub-human life is that only man bears the image (attributes) of God in *knowledge, righteousness, and holiness with dominion*; and man is accountable for exercising these attributes to the glory of God and to the benefit of his fellow man, all according to God's law-word so that all of creation is respected and subdued in order to further the Kingdom of God..... We contend that knowledge, righteousness, holiness, and dominion were all operative before the entrance of evil and sin into man's world.....

Knowledge was given by God to Adam so that he could tend and protect the Garden, name the creatures, and be aware of his wife and potential family. The Tree of Life, it is assumed, contained within it all kinds of knowledge, scientific, social, and ethical, to sustain man's eternal service to God in creation, in the temporal realm. There was no separate tree called 'The Tree of Knowledge.' The only tree which was forbidden to man was 'The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.' ..... What was forbidden was not moral knowledge, but 'autonomous moral agency' [independent moral action].

Righteousness was given by God to Adam, the evidence of which is the gift of eternal life. It was a gift in that Adam received the condition of eternal life by **design** and, in fact, it was not due to any obedience on Adam's part to earn it. He could lose his eternal life by disobedience, but he could not and did not gain eternal life by obedience. Adam was originally created to be 'right with God'. He was not created morally or ethically 'neutral'.

Holiness was given by God to Adam, in that man was holy - *separated from* - all other creatures both physiologically, and especially ethically, spiritually. Animals and rocks are not holy in this sense. Animals and rocks do not have moral obligations and they do not sin....

God commanded man to have dominion .... First, only man was commanded to subdue the earth and only he was **equipped** for this task. Whales, eagles, and locusts, while all superior to man in various physical capacities, will never *take dominion*. Second, man's life is purposeful in a specific way, that purpose owing its definition to the eternal will and counsel of God. Man cannot call just any lifestyle morally acceptable or a substitute for that which God has

purposed for him. For example, man is not morally permitted to destroy creation in the name of taking dominion over it. Man is not permitted to be a miscreant with respect to God's decree and law.

## MAN'S VALUE

These attributes were original with man **before** the entrance of sin and death into the world..... Research to relieve pain and suffering assumes a *sin-ridden, fallen world*. The **value** of man, however, preceded sin and death. Mankind's value as intended and created by God thus transcends the medical exigencies or imperatives of a **fallen world**.

This means that man, in the name of medical science cannot be made *legitimately* a victim in the war against the effects of sin (e.g. disease, birth defects, and the like)..... [In taking dominion over the earth,] the attributes or images of God in man permit regenerate man to make godly use of **all** the means which *God has appointed* in the war against human pain and suffering. The definition of all is the crux of our ethical concern.

**Ethics** (morality, spirituality) is **basic to man**, not physiology or materialism. What caused man to die, to lose eternal life, according to the Bible? Was it that the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil was physically poisonous? No!

If this were true, then matter (physicalness) not faith, would be basic.... But the Bible teaches the opposite as to the origin of human death (mortality). An **ethical violation** - the *wilful disobedience to God's Word*, which is a violation of some *non-material, non physical* property, caused **physical or earthly death**....

While we can and do manipulate the *scientific laws* inherent in creation, we cannot manipulate the *ethics inherent in creation* (e.g. God's special revelation by His Word). That man tries to do so is one aspect of his original sin, what has been called 'the effort to determine for himself what is right and wrong, apart from God's law....'

"The Bible is consistent when it insists that man is 'fearfully and wonderfully made' (Psa. 139:14). Job acknowledged God's sovereignty and handiwork in the creation of man (Job 10:8-13) as well as his destiny. However, man is *more than his biochemistry*, even if it is God who ordained the biochemical laws....

What God declared to the prophet Jeremiah, he really declares to all men, at all times: "*Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations*" (Jer. 1:5).

This means that man is ordained of God, in election, that is, '*before I formed thee in the belly,*' with **meaning and significance in and for this life**. What gives life meaning is not how man tries or fails to *rearrange the circumstances and conditions* he finds around him, but *whether and how he responds to God's individual calling*,

and whether God and His inscripturated Word is alone the authority he uses to evaluate his life.....”

“The so-called **cloning of human beings**, the use of human beings as animalistic objects in scientific experimentation or as commercial property, is an assault (enmity) on God and on what He has created as *His image bearer*. No grey area exists in the Scripture, nor in real life.

Moreover, God has predestinated every aspect of the ethical realm. One resulting axiom is that the ends never justify the means, nor do the means ever justify the ends. Both the means and the ends must be godly (conforming to, or consistent with, God’s law-word).

Neither can there be a cost/benefit trade off when human life (God’s image bearer) is made to be sub-human. If all the foregoing is true, this must be our position:

There can be no redeeming (beneficial) value in any part of this work. It must be opposed and banned for moral and ethical reasons.”

The *Sunday Herald Sun*, 21.4.2002, announced that a Melbourne-owned company will receive a \$250,000 grant to develop a Stem Cell production centre in Melbourne. This will help ES Cell International to meet world research demands for human stem cell lines. Mr. Brumby is keen to keep Victoria at the forefront of this technology, a market predicted to become a **multi-billion dollar industry** within the decade. The company will grow stem cells in bulk to supply the world. The cells were derived from embryos in Singapore. []

## GLOBAL WARMING

*The Age* 18.4.2002, reported that Lakes forming in the Himalayas and other mountain ranges because of global warming threaten the lives of tens of thousands of people. The lakes are being created - mostly where none existed in living memory - as glaciers retreat and high-altitude snowfields melt in response to a one-degree temperature rise over 25 years.

The study of lakes in Nepal and Bhutan, released by United Nations’ scientists in London, found that 44 were filling so rapidly that they were in danger of bursting within five to 10 years, sending millions of litres of water into populated valleys. There are expected to be hundreds more such liquid timebombs in India, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Tibet and China. Millions of people live in the danger area.

There were no records of glacial lake “outburst floods” until one in Tibet in 1954, which flowed 50 kilometres into China. They were assumed to be events that occurred once in 500 years, but since the mid-1950s there have been others, the largest causing vast damage over 100 kilometres away. There are 2323 glacial lakes in Nepal alone and many more in ranges such as the Hindu Kush. []



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 607

June, 2002.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## ON KNOWING GOD

Moses as an Hebrew was very familiar with his people's history, and the fact that God had chosen them to be His means of bringing redemption to the whole human race. In defence of his people, Moses had killed an Egyptian and was a fugitive in Midian. There, as a shepherd, he had led the flock on to the backside of the desert, and God had spoken to him from the midst of the burning bush. (Ex. 3)

Moses knew God as the Living God Who had revealed Himself to the patriarchs, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. However, when God spoke to him, identified Himself, and commissioned Moses, Moses responded by asking God, *"Who are You, What is Your name, Whom shall I say has sent me to Israel's fathers?"*

Now Moses did not doubt that it was God Who spoke to him. The meaning of his question rests on the definition of *name*. Names in the Bible are descriptions of the person bearing them..... [We know that God expanded Abram's name to Abraham, meaning 'father of a multitude.' (Gen. 17:4-6)]

By asking God's Name, Moses was asking God to **define** Himself. But names describe to us limits, boundaries, and localizing factors. How can an infinite, omnipotent, and omniscient God be named? He can, within limits, be described, but to name or define Him is impossible.

## MAN'S PROBLEM

God's answer thus had fully in mind Moses' problem, and that of Israel. They were God's chosen people, and yet for generations they seem to have been forgotten by God. Now, suddenly, He remembers them.

Who can understand such a God?

Moses' problem is ours also. What does one say to those unjustly persecuted and killed? Or what can we say to a very promising, godly, and remarkable young man, full of great potentiality for Christ's work, who is dying before his work is begun? How can we comfort the afflicted? Our heart often cries out, "Lord, what is Thy Name?" How can we understand or comprehend these things? We know this fallen world is in bondage to sin and death, but why these shattering events? .....

God's reply to Moses was that an answer such as Moses wanted was impossible. "I AM THAT I AM," - **I am He Who is, the eternal, self-existent God- beyond all definition**. You and I can be described and identified; we have a beginning and an end in our lives here, we have our features, aptitudes, characteristics, and more whereby we can be described. By describing ourselves, a stranger can meet us at an airport and identify us. But God tells Moses that He is beyond definition.

God then tells Moses to gather together the elders of Israel and say to them, "*The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob,*" has sent me to you and commissioned me to lead you out of Egypt. God refused to give a rationalistic definition of Himself. He could not be comprehended by reason, experience, or anything else.

He is to be known by His **SELF-REVELATION**.

This is basic to all the Bible. God is known by His self-revelation, not exhaustively known, but still *truly* known. He is totally self-consistent in all His being so that what we do know of Him is without contradiction. There are dark corners and unused potentialities in our being, but none in God. He **changes not** but is the same, yesterday, today, and forever (Mal. 3:6; Heb. 13:8). In this sense, we can know God better than ourselves. There are no surprises in all His Being: mysteries, yes, but no surprises. He is the **changeless One**.

## HOW THEN DO WE KNOW GOD?

Rationalists, in their arrogance, seek to define God for us, but they fail. We know God through His **infallible Word, His self-revelation**. We have inherited the bias of our world from Greco-Roman culture with its insistence on the **centrality of man and his thinking**. Aristotle, in his *Politics*, defines man as a *political animal*, whereas according to the Bible, man is a *religious creature*.

The difference between these two definitions is vast. Either a man is a creation, a creature of God, or he is the creature of the state. If the state is man's maker, then the state moulds man and gives man statist law to live by. If God is man's Maker, then God alone has the prerogative of moulding and directing him, and only God's law-word can legitimately govern man. What the *Bible* tells us is that God is our **Maker** and also our **Lawgiver and Definer**.

God's revelation, His enscripturated Word, thus, defines us and our world. Reality is what God says it is, and we are to develop our knowledge of ourselves and of His creation under Him, and in faithfulness to His Word. David says of God in Psalm 36:9, "*For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.*"

Our basic presupposition must be that God in His Word *establishes the premises* of our knowledge. Initiative and origination are thus in God, not in man, nor in the state, nor in anything else.

## THE DEFINING WORD

The Bible is God's defining Word. It does not give us the data of biology, but we are to take its *perspective of biology*; nor does it tell us of the factuality of the universe, but of its *origin in God's fiat creation*. It tells us also *what man is, his nature and his destiny*, and it tells us plainly *how we are to live*. We are creatures of God, not of nature nor of the state. Without God's Word, we can only found our lives on false premises, on our hopes of evolving rather than of regeneration.

Because man is a fallen creature in rebellion against God and His law-word, his history is one of perpetual crisis. Man-made cures are necessarily wrong by their nature. The focus of the 20th century has well been summed up as "perpetual war for perpetual peace." We are told in Isaiah 57:20-21: "*But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.*"

If we believe this, then we have a different philosophy of history and politics than do the humanists in and out of the church. Apart from God and His infallible Word, our thinking will rest on faulty and evil premises. History then lurches from crisis to crisis, from one evil answer to another.

The defining God alone provides the defining word which provides us with valid limits .....

The sociologist Emile Durkheim, an evolutionist, saw the criminal as an evolutionary pioneer, as possibly representing the next step in man's development, rather than as a transgressor of God's law..... An incarcerated criminal, a university student of marked abilities, once made the same statement to me. He saw himself not as a *criminal* but as a *liberated mind*.

God as the *Creator* and the *Definer* is also necessarily the *Lawgiver*. He who made men and all creation must also be the Lawgiver: "*All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made*" (Jn. 1:3). The Creator provides the only valid defining and saving word for His Creation.

It thus *warps* the Gospel to reduce it to the salvation of our souls alone. It is the salvation of history, science, and all things else because it is the defining word. In the church today, man wants ~~God~~ to save his soul and then allow man

to save everything else on his own terms. This is not only a fallacy, but also evil. It is God's world and it must be ruled by God's law-word, His defining Word. Anything short of this is false and dangerous.

(By Rev. R. J. Rushdoony *Chalcedon Report* March 2002)

## A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 1

The Psalms of Holy Scripture have been used for centuries for prayer and praise to God, and many have been enjoyed even by non-believers as beautiful literature. We probably all have our favourite psalms. Besides references to sacred history the Christian finds in them many a word of comfort.

Although they were written mainly by King David, Asaph - a Levite who was one of the leaders of David's choir - and the sons of Korah, the Psalms are not arranged according to author. This leads to the question, "Is their order important and, if so, what governs it?" Are the psalms important for doctrine? Are they at all prophetic?

The English title "Psalms" comes from the Greek *PSALMOI* - Songs, which is given in the Septuagint Version of the Hebrew Scriptures (the Greek Translation of the Old Testament made at Alexandria c. 300 B.C.) This, however, does not correctly portray the meaning of the Hebrew title *TEHILLIM*, which applies to all that is worthy of praise - especially the Works and Ways of Jehovah, and so can be better translated as **Praises**.

The Psalms or Praises relate to the Works and Ways of God which had already been revealed of His counsels concerning men, and what had already been revealed was contained in the Pentateuch or Five Books of Moses - Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy.

From early times authorities on the Scriptural manuscripts divided the Psalms into **Five Books**. Ancient tradition says that "Moses gave to the Israelites the Five Books of the Law and, corresponding with these, David gave them the Five Books of Psalms." These Books were probably added to after David's time until the Canon of Scripture was completed c.300 B.C. by the High Priest, Simon the Just.

And the *order* of the psalms seems never to have changed. Acts 13:33 says "*As it is written in the second psalm 'Thou art My son, this day have I begotten thee'.*" This, apparently, was the recognized place of this psalm in an *accepted order*. We find that the **most ancient psalm**, the only one of the psalms known to be written by Moses, is placed as Psalm 90.

In this study it is intended to correlate the **basic theme** of each of the five *Books of the Law* with the **basic theme** of each of the five *Books of Psalms*. Just as the four Gospels display our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in four different roles - as God's King (Matthew), God's Servant (Mark), the Son of Man (Luke) and the Son of God (John), in the same



way the Books of the Law and of the Psalms set forth five basis themes which together form the basic 'Counsels of God' in relation to this planet.

Genesis is the Greek title deriving from the Septuagint Version and means "Creation, Generation". But the Hebrew title is "In the Beginning". In it we find:-

- The beginning of natural life - including mankind.
- The beginning of spiritual life - Adam's original state.
- The beginning of Satan-inspired rebellion - causing Adam's disobedience.
- The beginning of spiritual decay - obvious in Adam's near descendants and now obvious throughout the whole planet.
- The beginning of God's Plan to restore spiritual life to man through the promise of the Coming Seed of the Woman. (Refer Gen. 3:15 where the Lord said unto the Serpent - "*..... I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head (destroy forever Satan's power and authority) and thou shalt bruise His heel - cause temporary physical suffering.*")
- The beginning of the Chosen Line through which the Seed would come - Seth, Noah, Shem, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and his son Judah.
- The beginning of worldly civilisation without spiritual understanding - used throughout the ages by Satan in his attempts to thwart God's purposes. We are told "*And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord and builded a city*" - to culminate finally as man's great politico/religious/economic edifice without reference to God, and typified in Scripture as Great Babylon.
- The beginning of the Edomite strain from Esau who despised his birthright (25:34) and was described by God as a "profane" person (Heb. 12:16). From Esau came Amalek with whom God stated He would have war from generation to generation (Ex. 17:16). The Edumeans who formed part of the Jewish Nation at the time of our Lord, had been forceably circumcised and integrated into the Judean nation at the time of John Hyrcanus 134-104 BC; and the Herods who controlled the leadership of this Nation during the same period were also of this people.

Genesis is indeed the Book of Beginnings.

Genesis 1:28 shows that God's dealings with mankind began with **temporal blessings**: "*And God blessed them and God said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth....*"

But **spiritual blessing** - Eternal Life - was shown to be dependent upon **obedience** to God's word of command.

Gen. 3:17 "*.... and unto Adam He (God) said, Because thou hast ..... eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee saying "Thou shalt not eat of it", cursed is the ground.....*"

Therefore both *temporal and spiritual blessings* were lost to Adam because of **disobedience** to the Command of God.

God saved Noah for his obedience to **His Word**, but **judgment** came with the Flood on the **disobedient** generation of his day (Gen. 6:7 - 9:1). However the great **Unconditional Covenant** made with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob **ensured** the destruction of Satan and his power, and the ultimate blessing (spiritual and temporal) of all families of the earth through the work of the **Promised Seed** (refer Gen. 12:2 & 3).

The basic theme of the Book of Genesis is therefore the **fall of Mortal Man** through disobedience to God's Word of Command, but **final restoration** through the **promised Seed** (Gen. 3:15). (*Ref. The Companion Bible*)

{To be continued: Part 2 - Psalms Book 1 (Psa. 1- 41)} (Ed.)

## **EARLY CIVILIZATIONS - ENDED BY METEOR?**

(Sent E-mail from C. White)

"Meteor clue to end of Middle East civilizations" by Robert Matthews, Science Correspondent, *Sun*, filed 4.11.2001. Scientists have found the first evidence that a devastating meteor impact in the Middle East might have triggered the mysterious collapse of civilizations over 4,000 years ago. <<http://www.portal.telegraph.co.uk/news/graphics/2001/11/04/wmet04.jpeg>>

Studies of satellite images of southern Iraq have revealed a two-mile-wide circular depression which scientists say bears all the hallmarks of an impact crater. If confirmed, it would point to the Middle East being struck by a meteor with the violence equivalent to hundreds of nuclear bombs. Today's crater lies on what would have been shallow sea 4000 years ago, and any impact would have caused devastating fires and flooding. The catastrophic effect of these could explain the mystery of why so many early cultures went into sudden decline around 2300 BC. They include the demise of the Akkad culture of central Iraq, with its mysterious semi-mythological emperor Sargon; the end of the Fifth Dynasty of Egypt's Old Kingdom, following the building of the Great Pyramids and the sudden disappearance of hundreds of early settlements in the Holy Land.

Until now, archaeologists have put forward a host of separate explanations for these events, from local wars to environmental changes. Recently, some astronomers have suggested that meteor impacts could explain such historical mysteries.

The crater's faint outline was found by Dr. Sharad Master, a geologist at the University of Witwatersrand, Johannesburg, on satellite images of the Al'Amarah region, about 10 miles north-west of the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers and home of the Marsh Arabs.

"It was a purely accidental discovery," Dr. Master told *The Telegraph* last week. "I was reading a magazine article about the canal-building projects of Saddam Hussein, and there was a photograph showing lots of formations - one of which was very, very circular."

Detailed analysis of other satellite images taken since the mid-1980s showed that for many years the crater contained a small lake. The draining of the region, as part of Saddam's campaign against the Marsh Arabs, has since caused the lake to recede, revealing a ring-line ridge inside the larger bowl-like depression - a classic feature of meteor impact craters. The crater also appears to be, in geological terms, very recent.

Dr. Master said, "The sediments in this region are very young, so whatever caused the crater-like structure, it must have happened within the past 6000 years."

Reporting his finding in the latest issue of the journal *Meteoritics & Planetary Science*, Dr. Master suggests that a recent meteor impact is the most plausible explanation for the structure. A survey of the crater itself could reveal tell-tale melted rock. "If we could find fragments of impact glass, we could date them using radio active dating techniques", he said. A date of around 2300 BC for the impact may also cast new light on the legend of Gilgamesh, dating from the same period. The legend talks of "the Seven Judges of Hell", who raised their torches, lighting the land with flame, and a storm that turned day into night, "smashed the land like a cup" and flooded the area.

The discovery of the crater has sparked a great interest among scientists. Dr. Benny Peiser, who lectures on the effects of meteor impacts at John Moores University, Liverpool, said it was one of the most significant discoveries in recent years and would corroborate research he and others have done. He said that craters recently found in Argentina date from around the same period - suggesting that the Earth may have been hit by a shower of large meteors at about the same time."

[Comment: Such an event could have precipitated the Noahic Flood, which David Davidson dated at 2344/5 B.C.]

## BILL CLINTON IN HISTORY

*The Age* newspaper reported on May 9, 2002, that President George Bush had requested that Mr. Clinton join an American delegation to the May 20 celebration marking East

Timor's independence from Indonesia, as he had played an important role in persuading the U.N. to send peacekeeping forces, when the vote for independence triggered violence by the pro-Indonesian militia. Although Mr. Clinton's celebrated hosting of the Middle East summit in 2000 collapsed, he seeks to remain active in public affairs. He is writing a book for a reported \$12 million and is exploring the possibility of hosting a television talk show. He is reportedly obsessed with the way in which history will remember him, and recently sought to generate a "PR campaign" that will state some of the highlights of his presidency. But how will he be remembered?

Commenting on the *True Legacy of Bill Clinton*, David L. Bahnsen, *Chalcedon Report* March 2002, makes the following points.

"The fact that as he left office, the nation entered into a recession for the first time in over ten years, will take away the chance that Clinton's legacy will be his work with the economy.

I do not believe that history will remember him only for Monica Lewinsky. Unfortunately, lying under oath, making a mockery of women, breaking the law, sexually harassing young girls, and performing sexual acts with someone nearly the same age as one's daughter are just not that big a deal any more. Americans do not condemn adultery that much. Feminism, the biggest cause of unhappiness in the female gender in history, is a colossal failure and hypocrisy. Bill Clinton illegally propositioned Paula Jones, was sexually involved with an intern, cheated on his wife repeatedly, and was prepared to sell Monica down the river. Yet, not one single women's rights group had the courage or principle to condemn the man. If the women who claim to be advocates for people like Paula and Monica don't have the guts to condemn Clinton, I doubt history will either.

It is not the economy, and it is not Monica. Bill Clinton's legacy, I am convinced, will be eternally tied to September 11, 2001. More and more facts continue to surface regarding the incompetence of the Clinton administration (and President Clinton himself) in dealing with the threat of terrorism. The events that took place on September 11 represent the biggest failure of national security in our nation's history. One confusing irony to me was the creation by President Bush, of a "Homeland Security" department. What is the job of the pre-established Pentagon, State Department, and Defence Department, if it is not the security of our homeland?

In the eight years of Bill Clinton's presidency, the military departments under his command were not used to protect our homeland. They were used as a Wag-the-Dog whenever his sexual exploits made the front page, and they were used excessively in a war in Kosovo and Bosnia that did not have a thing to do with us.

Osama bin Laden took credit for the murder of American civilians and servicemen, and publicly waged

Jihad against our nation. Bill Clinton did nothing. His actions and lack thereof allowed a wealthy and competent terrorist to grow cells of other terrorism all over the world. We shot up Yugoslavians who had no beef with us what so ever, while Osama planned the largest act of destruction on American soil in the last 140 years.

I will never understand what President Clinton and his people were doing; but while Janet Reno was obsessed with breaking up the enterprise of Microsoft, killing 88 people including children in Waco, TX, and putting a machine gun next to the head of a five-year old boy who had escaped Communism, there were Arab terrorists entering America illegally and taking flying lessons.

While Madeline Albright and Bill Clinton took credit for the "greatest peace treaty in Arab history" (turned out great, huh, Bill?), European al-Qaeda cells surfaced all over the continent, with direct financing links from Afghanistan and Osama bin Laden. The former President's foreign policy record amounts to one disaster after another. The one legitimate task that he had - protecting our borders from foreign invasion - resulted in four aeroplanes being used like missiles, and 3000 people dying.

History should remember Bill Clinton as the president who failed to pursue a terrorist who declared war on the States. It is historically accurate. It is backed up by facts. "

#### Comment:

This article is a comment, not only on Bill Clinton, but on the U.S.A. as a nation. And the U.S.A. is not the only Western nation to reflect a widespread contempt for God's standard of morality as laid down in the Ten Commandments and in the teachings of our Lord Jesus Christ. Over 3000 years ago God warned His People:

*If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; .....Then I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: .....neither shall the sword go through your land. (Ref. Lev. 26:3-6)*

*BUT if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; and if ye shall despise my statutes.....I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. (Ref. Lev. 26:14-17)*

Man will build his own kingdom and make his own laws, but as Daniel the Prophet has warned:

*The most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men. (Daniel 4:17)*

LET US BEWARE!

It was not so much that Bill Clinton is a flagrantly immoral man whose many wrong-doings were well known and well documented, but that he was chosen, accepted and tolerated as the Head of State and representative of the nation, even though he continued with the same questionable behaviour while occupying such an high office.

How thankful we should be who live in a Monarchy whose Monarch is above reproach, has a deep Christian faith, and is a fitting national representative. Even the anti-royalty, republican news-papers in the U.K. had nothing but good to say of our Queen.

The recent Jubilee weekend events were described by *The Independent* as "a reaffirmation of our nationhood". *The Times* wrote that the weekend had exhibited an "exuberant and spontaneous display of patriotic fervour not seen for many years", while the *Guardian* said that "this is one of the best mornings the monarchy has ever had". "If we are going to have a monarch in this day and age, then a long period of rule by a decent person, prosaic, uncontroversial, rule-bound and dutiful, like Elizabeth II is probably as good as it is likely to get."

*The Age*, Melbourne, reported that commentators and editorials in major U.K. papers declared the Jubilee a resounding success and most said it had cemented the Queen and the institution of the Monarchy at the centre of British life.

May God indeed save, protect and strengthen our Queen as she continues to occupy the Throne of David with grace and integrity. (Ed.)

## AUSTRALIAN CULTURE - DOES IT EXIST ?

(Extract from Speech by *One Nation's* Robyn Spencer  
at the Population Summit)

"Multiculturalists often assert that Australia has no culture. Current education has left us ignorant of the fact that things we know and love are products of our distinctive Australian culture and western civilisational background.

Many, let alone new migrants, have absolutely no idea of the geography of Australia - that only 10% of our huge land mass is arable - that our soils are ancient and infertile - and less knowledge of our history.

Young people are not taught, in the multicultural politically correct schooling, that we were one of the first countries in the West to have votes for women; invalid pensions, widow and old age pensions; or that Australia invented the secret ballot.

They know little of our proud history in art, music, literature, sport and film, with achievements in every scientific field. They have no understanding of the relationship between our culture and the Australian values of egalitarianism and mateship.

I understand the desire for migrants to maintain their culture in Australia for I, as an Australian, want to maintain mine. But, surely, their desire must come under the umbrella of over-riding commitment to Australian culture, Australian institutions and Australian values? *Or why come here in the first place?* We do not want the core culture to be just one other cultural group among many!

Our way of life is unique, emphasising a balance free of excessive striving and materialism. Australia has incorporated the best features of British culture; a balance of freedom and order, conflict solving by debate not force, tolerance, fortitude in war without militarism, and the provision of social services.

Our forebears formed a unique Australian identity. But the Australian people are constantly being hit over the head with the mantra that we Australians have no worthwhile culture and we simply have to accept an entirely new cultural vision for Australia - *Multiculturalism!*

**Don't confuse tolerance with multiculturalism -** we are the most tolerant and inclusive nation in the world!

Multiculturalism is an evil philosophy. I thank Isi Leibler for his support here. Multiculturalism is threatening the very basis of the Australian culture, identity and values - threats to our freedom of speech, *freedom of the individual* overtaken by *group rights*, funding on the basis of ethnicity not need, and our people divided into separate ethnic groups which are funded to stay that way.

We see no reason why migrant cultures should be maintained at the expense of our shared, national culture. We want to preserve our cultural values of freedom of speech, egalitarianism, straight talking, tolerance and inclusiveness. What if we reversed the situation in Australia today and took a country like China and implemented a huge immigration programme into China from say, Africa, until the proportion of Africans in China was similar to that of Asians here today. Could you image the Chinese Government doing this, let alone abandoning their culture for multiculturalism?

Every culture in Australia has a mother country where it survives and develops. Our unique Australian culture and identity has *nowhere else* in the world in which to survive. Destroy a culture and you destroy a people. This is well known to Australians who have presided over the near destruction of Aboriginal culture. *We cannot undo history but we can learn from it.....*

Samuel Huntington, Professor of Political Science at Harvard University in his "*Clash of Civilisation*" foresaw increasing conflict between different civilisational groups, internationally and nationally. We are forming a Country with internal civilisational fault lines or simply as Geoffrey Blainey has stated "a nation of tribes".

Immigration/Multiculturalism is like a set of scales. On one hand we have our country, Australia, and her people. On the other hand the migrant invited in. The concerns of the Government, the media, and minority groups, for the migrant have tipped the scales.

Our side - the environment, our economy, concerns of the people, our values/institutions, etc., have been ignored. Nothing is considered more important than population size - for the world's oldest, driest continent!...."

## HEALTH AND THE ENVIRONMENT

More and more information is coming to light with regard to environmental effects on our health, environmental effects which have been created largely by human agency.

### DEGRADED FARMLAND

Human beings are not the only casualties of a polluted environment. The analysis of detailed satellite photographs of the earth's land mass and other data has led scientists to warn that **global agriculture** is in trouble. The International Feed Policy Research Institute has concluded that nearly 40 percent of farmland worldwide is seriously degraded. Much of this degradation is the result of mismanagement such as the constant use of artificial fertilizers, over-cropping, irrigation causing salination, large scale mono-farming, no sabbatical resting of the land (which is required by God's Law - Lev. ch. 25:1-22). Degraded land produces unhealthy crops and animals. This, in turn, leads to ill health in those who eat such produce.

*The Weekly Times, May 15, 2002*, has reported an outbreak of Anthrax at Tatura in Victoria, necessitating the vaccination of around 20,000 animals, and Victoria's first case of Bovine Tuberculosis. More than 250,000 layer hens [in batteries] were gassed and buried, in a bid to rid Victoria of its first outbreak of virulent Newcastle disease, which causes deformed eggs and paralysis in chickens, as well as reduced egg production.

Sadder still is the mystery fungus which has caused the agonising deaths of milking cows at Bairnsdale. It is believed that the toxic fungus is growing on the pastures. Autopsies revealed that each cow's four stomachs had completely disintegrated, their livers were totally destroyed and their gall bladders were the size of a football. Thirty-six cows had died and a further 56 were expected to die within days.

### WATER

Predictions are that within 25 years more than one third of mankind will be affected by water scarcity. As the driest of the inhabited continents, with the lowest rainfall run-off, the least water in rivers, the smallest area of permanent wetlands, and the most unreliable rainfall, Australia's position needs serious consideration. Researcher John Archer believes the world's, and particularly Australia's, water is diminishing in quantity and



deteriorating in quality, which is resulting in water-related health problems. Australia has no Safe Water Act - no legal standard or definition of safe drinking water, and some drinking water in Melbourne and Sydney is well below international guidelines.

As demand for water outstrips supply the profit motive has become active. One quarter of our drinking water has been sold off to foreign-owned multinationals. The water corporations, united in a body called "Water Services Association of Australia", control fixed assets of \$20 billion and 80% of our water supplies. The Association opposes mandatory standards or a Safe Water Act, and Board meetings are confidential and conducted without consumer representation.

## ASTHMA

The prevalence of Asthma is certainly linked to pollution in the environment, but there is some good news. *Drive, The Age*, 23.5.02, reported that cars that emit nothing but clean air and water good enough to drink will be here within the next few years. Japan's two biggest, Honda and Toyota, are locked in a race to put hydrogen-powered cars into mass production. Both are testing prototypes on public roads in Japan and America, and the finished product should be in Tokyo showrooms by the end of next year and in Australia and the rest of the world soon after.

The technology is not perfect, but the best brains in the world have deemed hydrogen power the most viable option to drive cars through this century. The great expense required for developing such technology will initially make such cars prohibitive for the mass market but they will eventually become more affordable. This is certainly a long overdue plus for the environment and for all the life forms which depend upon unpolluted air for their health.

On the other hand it was reported also that the push for diesel power is taking over Europe, where manufacturers are rushing to fit diesel power plants into everything from compact city cars to large luxury sedans. And this trend is gaining momentum in Australia. Audi, BMW, Volkswagen, Holden and Mercedes-Benz are all producing some type of diesel passenger car. But in spite of the new-type diesel engines being described as "quick, quiet and clean enough to power a luxury car", will they benefit the environment?

The *Sunday Herald Sun*, 19.5.02 carried the following article entitled "Diesel Fumes Warning".

"Diesel fumes permanently damage children's lungs and trigger asthma attacks, an Austrian report claims. Scientists conducting the first long-term study on the effects of particles pumped out by diesel-run vehicles found the pollution had an immediate impact on lung function.

It also appeared to slow children's lung development, meaning they faced the possibility of respiratory problems and disease later in life. The Austrian survey of more than 900 children, published in the *European Respiratory*

*Journal*, offered the first firm evidence that the fumes could cause long-term damage.” Obviously a minus for the environment! How many people today are suffering the effects of the diesel fumes which for a number of past years have continually polluted our roadways?

## DIABETES

An International Diabetes Institute publication dated March 2002, stated that food toxins may cause Type 1 diabetes. Why does a child develop Type 1 diabetes?

“The best answer is that a fateful combination of genes and the environment generates an uncontrolled attack by the immune system on insulin-producing pancreatic islet beta cells. In most cases of Type 1 diabetes, there is no history of diabetes in the family. It is not unusual to have a ‘mini-epidemic’ of new cases in a school or in a suburb. Studies on identical twins suggest that hereditary factors, e.g., genes, contribute less than half the disease risk. The environment contributes the remainder.

There is telling evidence from studies on migrant families from low diabetes-risk countries showing that the incidence of Type 1 diabetes increases to match that of the adopted country; a finding that can only be explained by an environmental influence.

A team from the Institute and Monash University has discovered a potentially widely-spread environmental cause of diabetes. The team found that minute quantities of a substance produced by a vegetable infection, *bafilomycin A1* (*bafA1*) causes diabetes in mice, due to damage to the insulin-producing cells in the pancreas.

*BafA1*, and a related substance called concanamycin A, are powerful inhibitors of an important cell enzyme (or catalyst) that is essential for insulin secretion. *BafA1* is produced by an organism, *Streptomyces*, which is the most common organism in soil - so common that it is responsible for the smell of soil.

This bacterial species infests tuberous vegetables such as potatoes, carrots, turnips and beet. It is responsible for the common potato infestation - *potato scab*. The *bafilomycin* is heat stable so it is not destroyed by cooking. Therefore dietary exposure could damage pancreatic islets, and so cause diabetes in genetically susceptible individuals.

Type 1 diabetes has a high prevalence in Western countries where consumption of tuberous vegetables and sugar refined from beets is common. Potatoes are a major diet staple in Finland and other Scandinavian countries which have the highest rate of Type 1 diabetes in the world.”

## MICRO WAVES

(The following information was taken from an article by Don Maisch which appeared in the *J. Aust. Coll. Nutr. & Env. Med.* April 2001)

Results of industry-funded studies into the use of mobile phones have been promoted by the world's media as an all-clear in regard to cell-phone safety. However, known carcinogen producing radiation, such as X-rays, can take up

to 20 years to show their effect. Cell-phone studies need to continue far longer if conclusive results are to be obtained.

Most current research into mobile phone use is concerned with brain cancer, but Radio Frequency and Microwave Research shows that brain cancer is not the only possible health effect. Soviet scientists accepted a condition of "Microwave sickness", and sterility was associated with W.W.2 servicemen who had prolonged exposure to radar.

Health hazards involved in the use of microwaves were documented in studies made in the late 1940s and 1950s. These were ignored as consumer commercial possibilities were being envisaged, and diathermy equipment, civilian radar and later microwave ovens were developed.

"In 1953 a study of workers at Hughes Aircraft Corporation found excessive amounts of internal bleeding, leukemia, cataracts, headaches, brain tumours, heart conditions and jaundice in those employees working with radar. As a result, the USA military was forced to initiate the first 'open and public' investigation into the biological effects of microwaves." However, the main criteria studied were their thermal effects - ability to heat up tissue - and this has formed the basis of all Western safety standards since.

"Science-based research was directed at short-term, high level exposures, while research into prolonged environmental level exposures that did not cause tissue heating was not encouraged, simply because it was perceived as a possible threat for technological development."

The Russian research, however, included extensive studies with human workers who were exposed to non-thermal electromagnetic fields and this "led to the recognition of the condition 'Microwave Sickness', characterised by agitation, emotional upheavals, nervous exhaustion, fatigue, muscle weakness, reduced intellectual activity, absent mindedness, inability to concentrate, increased sensitivity to external factors such as noise, bright light, disturbed dreaming, sleeplessness, headaches, attacks of giddiness, dizziness, unstable gait, cold hands and legs, heart problems such as palpitations, fast or slow heart beat, breathing problems, overactive thyroid and irregularities in the menstrual cycle."

"The relevance of 'Microwave Sickness' to mobile phone use is that, when a phone is being used with the antenna near the head, the microwave exposure to brain tissue can be in the range of the exposures reported to cause microwave sickness." Mobile phone surveys in several countries have found users complaining of frequent headaches, fatigue, burning sensations, dizziness, concentration difficulties and memory loss.

A Nokia estimation is that by the end of 2000 there were more than 700 million mobile phone users around the world. Four million out of 18 million Australians have a mobile phone, 30% of America's population, 40-50% of Scandinavians, and nearly half of British children aged 7 - 16 have a mobile phone.

Various research indications are that between 20% and 60% of the energy emitted from a mobile phone is absorbed by the user's head, depending on the design of the phone and the type of aerial. Even the case of a mobile phone emits microwaves because the case lacks proper shielding.

In 1999 George Carlo, head of Wireless Technology Research's research program reported that deaths from brain cancer among handheld phone users were greater than among users of non-handheld phones, which were away from the head. The risk of acoustic neuroma, a benign tumour of the auditory nerve, was 50% higher in people who had used cell phones for six or more years. The risk of neuro epithelial tumours on the outside of the brain was more than doubled in cell phone users.

Other investigations using animals have revealed increased cancer rates, long term memory loss, DNA damage, opening of "the brain's blood-brain-barrier, a biological filter which isolates the brain and central nervous system from material in the blood supply which could create problems with memory and processing functions." Proteins in the blood cause nerve damage if they get into the brain.

A 20 year study of servicemen in Poland has established the strongest link yet between mobile phones and cancer. A high cancer death rate was found among soldiers exposed to microwave radiation which was at levels comparable to that emitted by mobile phones when in use. Researchers at the Essen University in Germany found that mobile phone use may be associated with cancer of the eye.

The most important research into adverse health effects on children from radiofrequency exposure, is a "Latvian study of 966 school children, some conceived, born and raised in the area of a Russian early warning radar station. Motor function, memory and attention significantly differed between those exposed and those not. Children living in front of the station had less developed memory and attention, their reaction time was slower and their physical endurance was decreased." The hypothesis proposed was that the "adverse effects are the results of chronic electromagnetic radiation."

The author's comment is that "for the estimated 700 million mobile phone users today, the assurances of safety by the cell phone industry are indefensible when you look at the science, and the obvious industry attempts to influence it..... the industry's attempts to "pervert the course of science" will be their undoing, exactly as it happened to the tobacco corporations."

His recommendations are to discourage children from using mobile and cordless phones. Keep incoming calls as brief as possible and return them on wired phone. Hold a mobile phone away from the body as much as is practical, not pressed against the head or clipped to a belt. Use pagers or the message bank service and return calls on a conventional phone. Handfree kits incorporating ferrite filters in the wire to eliminate any microwave emissions going into the ear piece should be used. (Ed.)



**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 608

July, 2002.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon His name,  
make known His deeds among the people.

Sing unto Him, sing psalms unto Him,  
talk ye of all His wondrous works.

Glory ye in His holy name:

let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

Seek the LORD and His strength,  
seek his face continually.

Remember His marvellous works that He hath done,  
His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth;

O ye seed of Israel His servant,  
ye children of Jacob, His chosen ones.

He is the LORD our God;  
his judgments are in all the earth.....

Sing unto the LORD, all the earth;  
show forth from day to day His salvation.

Declare His glory among the heathen;  
His marvellous works among all nations.

For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised:  
He also is to be feared above all gods.

For all the gods of the peoples are idols:  
but the LORD made the heavens.

Glory and honour are in His presence;  
strength and gladness are in His place.

Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people,  
give unto the LORD glory and strength.

Give unto the LORD the glory due unto His name:  
bring an offering, and come before Him:  
worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

These words are part of a psalm of thanks to the Lord which King David wrote, and on a very special occasion gave to Asaph, the leader of the choir he had appointed for thanking and praising the Lord God of Israel. This was the day on which *"they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God."* (Ref. 1Chr. 16) This was the Ark of the Covenant, the Sacred Ark, a chest of acacia wood, overlaid with pure gold. The lid, one piece of solid gold, was adorned with two Cherubim, one at each end, whose outspread wings met together over the Ark, forming the Mercy Seat.

Originally, the Sacred Ark contained the Two Stone Tables of the Law, testifying to the Covenant between God and Israel (Deut. 31:26); the Pot of Manna (Ex. 16:33), typifying the promise of heavenly sustenance both physical and spiritual; and Aaron's Rod that budded (Num. 17:10) symbolising those chosen for spiritual life and service. These themes were further exemplified by our Lord Jesus Christ who, as the Living Word of God, upheld the pure intent of God's Law (Matt. ch.5); as the true Bread from Heaven brought Life to the world (John 6:31-35); and is the Head of His Body of dedicated believers, who will reign with Him in His future Kingdom (2 Tim 2:10-13; Rev. 20:6).

The Ark was the most sacred item of furniture in the Tabernacle, as well as in the later Temples, because it was where the **Presence of God** dwelt among His People in His role as their King. The outspread wings over the top formed the Throne of God while the Ark itself was His Footstool. Thus the **Lord God reigned over Israel as King** until the people asked for a human king instead (1 Sam.8:1-7; 12:12).

After the reign of King Saul God instituted **David and his posterity as Israel's human line of Kings** and promised him that his *house* (posterity), his *kingdom* and his *throne* would be established forever (2 Sam 7:16; Jer. 33:17). It was to be the Throne promised to the coming Saviour -

*"....the Lord God shall give unto Him the Throne of His father David....."* (Luke 1:30-33; Luke 2:25-32).

Thus the sovereignty of the Nation passed from their Heavenly King to a human king. However, if the Nation were to prosper, the human king was expected to reign "under God", i.e., he was to *allow the worship* of the Lord God of Israel **only**, as the One True Living God; *rule with justice and mercy*, and in accordance with *God's Law*. (Deut. 17:14-20)

After reigning at Hebron as **King of Judah** for seven and a half years David was anointed **King over all Israel and Judah** (2 Sam 5:1-5). He then sought a more suitable capital for his empire at Jerusalem and, after taking Jebus, the Jebusite fortress on the hill of **Zion**, he established himself there, building a palace with the aid of Tyrian tradesmen. (Jerusalem was actually in the territory of Benjamin but the Benjamites had not driven out the Jebusites at the time of Joshua as directed, but had allowed them to remain among them.)

Early in his combined reign over Judah and Israel, King David resolved to bring the **Ark of the Covenant** from Kirjath-jearim where it had rested for many years after its capture and subsequent return by the Philistines (1 Sam 4-6). His first attempt ended in tragedy because he had not obeyed the divine ordinance that only Levites should handle the Ark of God (Num 4). David had to learn that God's way is the only right way and that reverence dictates that His instructions should be strictly followed. However, after three months the Ark was properly brought up to the **City of David** (on Mt. Zion) and placed in a new tabernacle which David had erected for the purpose (1 Chron 15:1-16).

David desired to reinstate the Ark, with its Divine Presence, as the centre of national worship and sovereignty. This had not been done in King Saul's day, Saul preferring to consult with a medium (1 Chr. 10:13; 13:3).

David devised an order of divine worship at Jerusalem with Abiathar as the High Priest. He began a new religious era and introduced the service of praise for the first time into public worship. Zion came to be known as "God's Holy Hill", Israel was blessed with peace and prosperity, and David's realm was greatly extended and strengthened.

*"And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his People."*  
(2 Sam 8:15):

Sadly, at the height of his glory and success David sinned greatly by committing adultery and murder in order to obtain Bathsheba as his wife (ref. 2 Sam. 11 & 12). For this gross sin against His Law, God decreed:

*"the sword shall never depart from thine house....  
I will raise up evil against thee from thine own house..."*

The personal respect for King David was sadly lowered by this incident, both within his family and among his people. It was to result in rape, murder and rebellion among his sons.

More serious was the fact that David had

*"given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme."* (2 Sam. 12:14)

His shining witness as God's faithful servant had been dimmed and respect for his authority brought low.

David also sinned, through pride, in his disobedience to the command of God, in causing the population of his vast kingdom to be counted. Judgment for this resulted in 70,000 of his citizens dying of pestilence. This was followed by the rebellion of Absalom his greatly loved son who moved to take the Throne. David fled across Jordan and an unnatural civil war broke out. The rival armies fought and to David's great distress Absalom was killed in the battle.

King David reigned for ten more peaceful years during which time he was principally engaged in accumulating treasures of every kind for the great Temple at Jerusalem, which his successor was to build for the Lord God, i.e., as a dwelling place for the Ark of the Covenant, and which David said *"must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries."* (Ref. 1 Chr. 22; 28;29)

David was not a perfect man but was genuinely repentant of his wrong doings. He was strong in faith from his youth and sought God with humility and trust at all times, in periods of triumph, trial and repentance. He died in 1010 BC at the age of seventy after a reign of forty years and six months. The Bible records that David *"died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour."*

As a human occupant of the Throne of the Lord, King David is to be commended. Easton's Illustrated Bible Dictionary states: **"The greatness of David was felt when he was gone. He had lived in harmony with both the priesthood and the prophets; a sign that the spirit of his government had been thoroughly loyal to the higher aims of the theocracy [Israel's original government]. The nation had not been oppressed by him, but had been left in the free enjoyment of its ancient liberties."**

As far as his power went he had striven to act justly to all (2 Sam 8:15). His weak indulgence of his sons, and his own great sin besides, had been bitterly atoned, and were forgotten at his death in the remembrance of his long-tried worth." He had left Israel "an imperial power, with dominions like those of Egypt or Assyria. The Sceptre of Solomon was already, before his father's death, acknowledged from the Mediterranean to the Euphrates, and from the Orontes to the Red Sea."



Chosen by David above his elder brothers as his successor, and crowned King before his father's death, Solomon occupied the Throne of the Lord over Israel.

*"Then Solomon sat on the THRONE OF THE LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him."* (1 Chr. 29:23)

At the outset of his reign Solomon had everything in his favour: a People at peace and loyal to the Throne, wealth, prosperity, wisdom, health. During his long reign of forty years the Hebrew monarchy gained its highest splendour. However, the first half of his reign was by far the brighter and more prosperous.

Solomon had the beautiful Temple built as a permanent abode for the Ark of the Covenant, from the materials and wealth his father, David, had collected. He also built it according to the design which David gave him.

*"All this," David said, "I have in writing from the hand of the LORD upon me, and he gave me understanding in all the details of the plan."*

(1 Chr. 28:19)

So the Temple was God's own design, as was the Tabernacle built by Moses (Exodus Chs. 25-31 & 35-40).

Solomon built many other important buildings in Jerusalem, including his own magnificent royal palace, and works for water supply and defence. He fortified his kingdom and traded extensively by land and by sea. The splendour of Solomon's court was unrivalled and its intellectual activity was just as remarkable. His people enjoyed a long period of peace, wealth, grandeur, architectural magnificence, artistic excellence, commercial enterprise, and a position of dignity among the great nations of the earth.

But the second half of Solomon's reign was one of decline. As he grew older he became idle and pleasure loving. Living among his many foreign wives and their attendants he learned first to tolerate their heathen ways and idol worship, and then began to imitate them himself, allowing idolatrous worship to be publicly set up within his kingdom. The Lord God was no longer exclusively worshipped and Solomon's own worship of the Lord became merely formal: his heart was no longer right with God, and He was not repentant of his sins. This brought divine judgments and one disaster after another fell upon his kingdom. It has been said that when he died and was buried in the City of David, "with him was buried the short-lived glory and unity of Israel." Rehoboam, his worthless son and successor, dismembered

his kingdom and disgraced his Throne. Some of David's "house" were worthy successors to the Throne of the Lord, and some were not. Under various kings reforms were brought in to eradicate idolatry and its shocking excesses, but slowly moral and spiritual decline resulted in national apostasy. After 400 years, the apostasy was total.

The magnificent newly built Temple had been dedicated in 1000 BC and the Shekinah Glory of God (the visible symbol of God's Presence) had descended upon it (1 Kings Chs. 6, 7, & 8). The Ark of God had been brought from the City of David on Mt. Zion and placed in the Most Holy Place in the Temple on Mt. Moriah. (1 Ki.8:1)

*"And it came to pass .....that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD." Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever." (1 Ki. 8:10-13)*

The Lord's presence among His people and their reverence for Him and obedience to His Commandments, Statutes and Judgments, were to the end that He *"maintain the cause of His servant [the king], and the cause of His People Israel at all times, as the matter shall require: That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else."*

Israel's national greatness, prosperity and unassailability were to be witnesses to the world of the power and reality of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

But God had warned Solomon that if the nation turned away from His Law and served and worshipped other gods:

*"Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people." (1 Ki. 9:7)*

Even this circumstance would witness to God's reality and power because those who saw this happen would say:

*"Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil." (1 Kings 9:9)*

By 585/4 BC *"all this evil"* had come upon both the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah, and the Temple of God had been destroyed by the Babylonian army of Nebuchadnezzar. The last king from the Line of David and his sons were dead.

Several years before this the Prophet Ezekiel had been given a vision of the final, great apostasy in Judah where idol worship, sun worship, animal worship and phallic worship were going on within the Temple itself.

*"He said to me, "Mortal, do you see what they are doing, the great abominations that the house of Israel are committing here, to drive me far from my sanctuary?...." (Ezek. 8:6 NRSV)*

God had formed Israel to be His witnesses: *".... ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God."* (Isa. 43: 10-12)

But the end of Ezekiel's vision showed the **final withdrawal of God's Presence** from His Servant Nation. Ezek. 11:22-23:

*Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city [Jerusalem], and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. [the Mount of Olives from where our Lord Jesus Christ ascended back into heaven - Luke 24:50-51]*

The Bible record that the Prophet Jeremiah and the **King's daughters** escaped the Babylonians and travelled to Egypt shows that God was faithful to His promise to David. With the death of all the male heirs to the Throne the eldest daughter became the rightful heir. This was not the law of the Babylonians, but it was God's Law.

Though the Nation had lost God's abiding Presence and been scattered, God's Promise to David could not be annulled.

*"There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel...." (1 Kings 8:25)*

*".....the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? (2 Chr. 13:5)*

*"Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David..." (2 Chr. 21:7)*

Psalms 89 vs. 29-36 also speak of God's covenant with the natural seed of David.

*"His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. If his children*

*forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;  
if they break my statutes, and keep not my  
commandments; then will I visit their transgression  
with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.  
Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly  
take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.  
My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing  
that is gone out of my lips.  
Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie  
unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his  
throne as the sun before me."*

David's seed, therefore, must still be occupying the Throne of Israel to this day. Ancient tradition traces the royal Davidic seed to the British Isles where members of a Royal Family have ruled for hundreds of years.

And where the Throne is, there must also be the People, a people who have to a large degree fulfilled God's promises to Israel for the last days. (Rf. Gen. Ch.49; Deut. Ch.33)

May God give them a heart to know Him.  
And may He soon return Whose Throne it is.

(Ed.)

## THE WHIRLWIND

*"For they have sown the wind,  
and they shall reap the whirlwind."*

By confirming his previous statement that "democratic" elections would be held early in 2003 Yasser Arafat has countered President Bush's advice to the Palestinians that in order to achieve peace they should elect a new leadership. Presidential and legislative elections are planned for January and municipal elections in March, and polls suggest that Arafat would win overwhelmingly, but that if he lost, a more radical leadership would result.

But can "democratic" elections involving campaigning and voting, be held in the midst of a war and with the existing curfew?

At 72 Arafat, who has survived three decades as a guerrilla chief and then as an elected Palestinian leader, seems confident of re-election. Palestinian respondents to a Jerusalem Media and Communications Centre poll named Arafat as the most trustworthy Palestinian figure, while his closest rival, Sheik Ahmed Yassin, Hamas' spiritual leader, was given a low trust rating.

In spite of the facts (a) that Palestinian ties with the US have been damaged by Arafat's rejection of the US plan for a Palestinian state (a plan which did not include the "right of return" for Palestinian refugees), and (b) continued suicide

bombings have brought about an Israeli retaliation which has destroyed the Palestinian cities of Ramallah, Nablus, Jenin and Bethlehem, polls suggest that the majority of Palestinians support suicide bombings within Israel, as well as attacks against Israeli military and settlers within the West Bank and Gaza. Indeed the attacks by the Al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades, an armed wing of Arafat's Fatah political Party, have enhanced the Party's popularity.

Bush's unofficial search for Arafat's replacement began after Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon's June 10 visit to Washington, and the accusation that Arafat had authorised a \$US20,000 payment to the Al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigades that claimed responsibility for a suicide attack in mid-June.

However, the effect of the Suicide War has been to unite Israelis in wanting to smash the Palestinians while they continue with suicide bombings, and to consider the Saudi peace initiative of 'full withdrawal in return for normal relations' if the Palestinians determine to end the violence.

Sharon's brutal retaliation has disgusted many Jews, one reservist officer stating that the Israeli occupation was costing the Israeli Defence Force its humanity and corrupting Israeli society. But Sharon is using Jewish fear of the anti-Semitism being fostered by his brutal methods, for political ends. Merging the terms "Jew" and "Israeli", Sharon purports to be ensuring the survival of the Jewish People, rather than the preservation of the Israeli territory which is actually at stake. Although there have been a number of demonstrations by large groups of Jews in various countries denouncing Sharon's Zionistic policies, wide-spread Jewish fear of anti-Semitism ensures, despite Sharon's brutality, continued support for the Israeli State which is viewed as providing a continuing haven for persecuted Jews.

The efforts of the Sharon Government to construct 150 kilometres of security fence along the West Bank will negatively affect the Palestinian economy as well as the Palestinians' freedom of movement.

The war has also had an effect in other Arab countries. The proliferation of Arab satellite TV stations and the Internet means that public opinion cannot be so easily controlled, and tabloid Arab media have inflamed Arabs with images of Israeli's aggressive actions on the West Bank. It has underlined the weakness of Arabs and Arab economies in the face of dictatorial regimes. The fear that the continuation of the Suicide War will foster growing unrest within Arab countries is worrying Arab leaders.

The killing of Israeli civilians by suicide bombers has been rightly classified as immoral, and as terrorism. Israelis claim that none of the 57 suicide bombings of the past 20 months was a solo operation, that all were organized by armed Palestinian organizations such as the Izzadin al Qassem

Brigades (the armed wing of the Islamic Hamas), the Islamic Jihad, and the al Aqsa Martyrs Brigades.

Hamas claims to use such tactics only because it lacks F-16s, Apaches, tanks and missiles, to oppose the Israelis. They aim to kill as many Jews as possible at a time, to sow terror throughout Israeli cities, thus destroying their economy and social life, forcing many to leave Palestine and discouraging further Jewish immigration. Bombers' families receive \$A50,000 from a Palestinian party aligned with, and funded by Saddam Hussein, while Saudi Arabia and Arafat's administration pay for the families of bombers and any Palestinians killed as a consequence, to make a pilgrimage to Mecca.

The suggestion has been put forward that a mandate under US or NATO supervision be created for the West Bank and Gaza, to oversee the gradual building of a responsible Palestinian Authority and the demolition of Israeli settlements, in order to eradicate Palestinian terrorism.

However, the Israeli State was founded upon terrorism and grows by terrorism. Its existence originated in the proposal put forward in the late 19th century by Jewish Law graduate, Theodor Herzl, in his pamphlet "Der Judenstaat" published in 1896 as an answer to the anti-Semitism of his day. His proposition that Jews seek a state of their own was strongly adopted by Eastern European Jews and a congress was convened in Basle, Switzerland, at which the **Zionist Movement** was founded. Herzl's vision was ostensibly for a **National Jewish Home** to be established in Palestine, not that Palestine be completely taken over and the Palestinians excluded.

Though many religious Jews warned against the goal of Zionism, believing that repentance and God's pardon for their sins were necessary before a return to the Land was permissible, the more secular and atheistic Jews sought to "redeem" the land themselves by transferring it gradually to Jewish ownership. At first land was purchased peacefully from Arabs, wealthy Jews such as the Rothschilds providing the money.

The vision of the British Mandate Government in Palestine (1922-1948) was for a **Palestinian State**, like Transjordan, in which Jews could live as equal citizens, but far-sighted Arabs, fearing the Jewish "home in Palestine" would finally become a majority **Jewish State**, retaliated with hatred and violence. This resulted in world sympathy for the Zionists.

While the British sought to limit Jewish immigration to the number that the land could reasonably absorb, the Jews insisted upon unlimited immigration rights and increasingly took over their own defence against Arab attack and Government regulations.

In 1919 the World Zionist Organization had founded Haganah, the official defence organization of the Jewish Agency in Palestine, under the command of Ze'ev Vladimir Jabotinsky, who in 1923 founded Betar. Jabotinsky's role model was Bar Kokba, a false messiah, who led the rebellion against Rome in AD135. He strove to continue the Jewish nationalism of the past and has been called the father of Jewish terrorism. Leaving the mainstream World Zionist Organization led by Chaim Weizmann in 1935, he established, in opposition, the radical **Zionist Revisionist Organization**. In his book *The Revolt* Menachem Begin writes that Jabotinsky educated "a whole generation to resist, to be ready for sacrifice, for revolt and for war". Menachem Begin himself, from 1943 to 1948, headed the **Irgun Zvai Leumi**, the most important and effective Jewish terrorist organization of the 1940s, and was to become the Likud Party's first Prime Minister of Israel in 1977.

Yitzhak Shamir, the second most important Jewish terrorist leader in the 1940s, leading the **Lehi** or **Stern Gang**, in his book *Summing Up* states that Jabotinsky's name and spirit are kept alive mostly through the Likud Party. On page 11 he writes: "Essentially, Jabotinsky's vision of Zionism achieved, can be compressed into one sentence: a Jewish majority in a Jewish State in the whole of the biblical Land of Israel." Jabotinsky was the spiritual inspiration behind the *Jewish terrorism waged against the British by both Begin and Shamir* during the 1940s, and can be traced clearly in the present day Israeli leadership and its tactics.

In the 1940s the Jewish Agency was to use its own people to further its objectives. Seeking to force large numbers of Jews to settle in Palestine the Jewish Agency refused offers for Jews to move to other countries, insisting that unless they went to Palestine they must suffer in their countries of residence. For example, in 1941 and 1942 the German Gestapo offered to transport all Jews to Spain for \$1,000 per family provided they did not go to Palestine. In 1944 a similar offer was made in regard to Hungarian Jews, and during World War II Germany and Britain agreed to evacuate 500,000 Jews from Europe and resettle them in British colonies. The British government also granted 300 rabbis and their families visas to the Colony of Mauritius via Turkey. These offers were not accepted by the Jewish Agency.

Innocent Jews were also used in an effort to force the British to change their Palestinian immigration policy. In the early 1900s thousands of Jews were convinced to move to Palestine illegally in order to force this change. Jewish author, Alfred Lilienthal, in his *The Zionist Connection II* p.359, states that the Haganah was responsible for blowing up the *S.S. Patria* in Haifa harbour, carrying 276 illegal Jewish passengers, and Begin confirms this in *The Revolt*. Then 15 months later the *S.S. Struma* with a further 769

Jewish passengers exploded in the Black Sea, and this was described by the Jewish Agency as "mass-protest and mass-suicide" [or was it assisted-suicide?].

Shamir's *Summing Up* reveals that he took part in the decision to assassinate Lord Moyne, Britain's Minister for Middle East Affairs, in Cairo on Nov. 6, 1944, and helped plan the complex operation. During his years with Mossad he reportedly directed a squad of assassins. These terrorists did not oppose terrorism until they had obtained their aim, then they became the statesmen of their new Jewish State.

It was during the statesmanship of Ben-Gurion, who went to the USA to raise money for arms to fight the British Government, and arrange for arms to be smuggled into Palestine, that the Jewish Agency joined with the Stern and Irgun terrorists for a nine months reign of terror throughout Palestine. This United Resistance Movement lasted from November 1945 and ended on July 22, 1946 with the blowing up of the King David Hotel.

When the British defended themselves or arrested terrorists, they were proclaimed as aggressors who had declared war on the Jewish People, whereas Jewish terrorist acts were "a fight for freedom". Jewish casualties were the fault of the British murderers and British casualties were also the fault of the British - for being in Palestine. When Arabs were killed by the Zionists it was their own fault for remaining, after being warned to leave their farms and villages and flee to other Arab nations.

Nine months after the King David Hotel atrocity, Begin's Irgun Gang teamed up with Shamir's Stern Gang, massacring over 250 men, women, and children in Deir Yassin, a peaceful village outside of Jerusalem. The Zionists maintained that the fault lay with the Arabs who they claimed, incorrectly, had been warned to leave. This was an act of terror designed to panic the Arabs who remained in the Jewish state area, causing them to flee. Arthur Koestler wrote, this "bloodbath.... was the psychologically decisive factor in the spectacular exodus of Arab refugees". (Ref. *The Zionist Connection II* p.156) It was later revealed that the area occupied by Deir Yassin was required for an airfield.

Zionists may today denounce the Arab Suicide War as Terrorism and expect the world's sympathy, but they themselves laid the foundation for the present situation many years ago. Their State was built on the terrorist acts of last century and the implementation of its present expansion is along the same lines. The Zionist aim is still "a Jewish majority in a Jewish State in the whole of the biblical Land of Israel". (Ed.)

**Further comment:**

A TV news item of June 6, 2002, related the story of a suicide attack on a bus carrying Israeli soldiers at the



town of Megiddo. It was the fourth such incident in which the bus driver had been involved, and survived! His surname was given as **HAREL**.

In a previous issue of the Monthly Notes the name **ARIEL** was commented on as follows:

"Isaiah Ch. 29 prophesies the doom of Jerusalem, but also speaks of its final conversion:

*"Ah, Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped!  
Add year to year; let the festivals run their round.  
Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be moaning  
and lamentation, and Jerusalem shall be to me like  
an Ariel."* (vs. 1 & 2 NRSV)

In the above verses "Ariel" is used as a code word for **Jerusalem**. As a personal name *Ariel* (*eh'rih ehl*) means "Lion of God" and symbolises the lion strength of Jerusalem when the pure religion of the Temple was faithfully observed.

On old Egyptian monuments **Jerusalem** is called **Har-el** similar to the Hebrew *hahar'el* meaning "mount of El (God)". In Ezekiel 43:15-16 *hahar'el*, mount of El, is used to denote the altar hearth upon which the sacrifices were laid, the usual word for altar, *mizbeach*, being used in verses 13 & 18.

As the symbolic name for Jerusalem in Isaiah 29, **Ariel** denotes two aspects: its lion strength based on its pure worship, and the altar hearth signifying judgment for apostasy. Isaiah 31:9 states that the Lord's "*fire is in Zion, and His furnace in Jerusalem.*"

Judgments, however, are for the purpose of bringing repentance and restoration. "*... for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.*" (Is.26:9)

Is there significance in the fact that both the names **HAREL** and **ARIEL** have been brought into prominence at this time?  
(Ed.)

## **A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 2**

### **PSALMS BOOK 1 (Psa. 1 - 41)**

Book 1 of the Psalms is the Genesis Book and also concerns *mortal man*. The leading thought in this Book corresponds with the theme of the Book of Genesis. It deals with **MAN**, the *man of the earth*, as an individual: but prefigures **THE PERFECT MAN, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS - THE PROMISED SEED** (Gen.3:15).

As Genesis began with blessing for man so Psalm 1 begins with "*Blessed is the man.....*"

*Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.*

*But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.*

*And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.*

Thus all blessing for man derives from his constant attention and obedience to the Law/Word of God. Living in accord with it, he becomes like a well-watered tree planted by a river, and growing and prospering abundantly. But Genesis records Adam's rebellion against God's Law/Word which has brought ruin to the earth.

Psalm 2 describes the final consequences of that rebellion, which is that the nations of the earth are banded together against God and His Anointed. This is increasingly the situation today with the growing global power of the Anti-God and Anti-Christ forces.

Psalm 2:1-2 *Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed.....*

God's Anointed is the Promised Seed who will rule finally as great David's greater Son, and as God's King, with power over all. Verses 6-8:

*Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.*

The warning against rebellion is given in verses 10 & 11: *Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.*

Finally, blessing for the faithful.

Verse 12: *Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.*

Since the rebellion of Adam righteous men (the law-keepers) have been vexed by the unbelieving.

Psalm 3:1 & 2 *LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me. Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God.*

Psalm 4:3: *But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.*

Psalm 5:12: *For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.*

In Psalm 8 is given an overall sketch of mortal man from his creation in Genesis Ch. 1, when he was given dominion over all other living creatures, to the time when Our Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of Man, the Seed of the Woman, is crowned with glory and honour.

Psalm 8:3-9: *When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?*

*For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.*

*Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:*

*All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;*

*The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.*

*O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!*

The next group of Psalms speak of the man of the earth - carnal man - the unbelieving - the unrighteous - the antiChrist - who causes ruin in the world.

Psalm 9 gives the *final end* of the man of the earth.

vs. 15 *The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.*

vs. 16-17 *.....the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.*

vs. 20 *That the nations may know themselves  
TO BE BUT MEN.*

Psalm 10 gives a sketch of the man of the earth.

vs. 3-8 *For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts. His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them. He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.*

*His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.*

*He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.*

The Psalmist calls upon God to act (vs. 18)

*That the man of the earth may no more OPPRESS.*

**Psalm 12** comments on the result of wicked rulers:

vs. 8 *The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.*

**Psalm 14** speaks of the unbelieving:

vs. 1-3 *The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good. The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

But **Psalm 15** shows who will avoid ruin and destruction.

vs. 1-2 *LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.*

The last group of Psalms in Book 1 speak prophetically of the **Messiah** - the **Promised Seed** - the **Perfect Man** **Christ Jesus**.

In this group of psalms the Promised Seed is portrayed as:

1. The **Perfect Man** whose mission was to do the **Will of His Father**. **Psalm 40** vs. 6-8:

*Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.*

*Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.*

2. As the **Righteous Sufferer** **Psalm 16** vs. 8-11:

*I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.*

*Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. [HIS CRUCIFIXION]*

*For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. [HIS RESURRECTION]*

*Thou wilt show me the path of life: [HIS ASCENSION]  
In thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. [WHERE HE IS NOW SEATED]*

### 3 & 4 As the Living Word and Redeemer

**Psalm 19** links the works of Creation and the Word of God with the **Redeemer**

v.1     *The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork. [HIS CREATION]*

vs.7-9   *The law of the LORD is perfect .....  
The statutes of the LORD are right.....  
The fear of the LORD is clean (cleansing), the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. [HIS WORD]*

vs.14    *..... O Lord, my strength, and my Redeemer*

**Psalm 33:6** confirms that "by the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth."

This points to the fact that the Living Word of God who was in the beginning with God and by Whom all things were made, as John's Gospel records, was also the **Great Redeemer**. He was also:

### 5. God's Anointed - The Messiah

**Psalm 20:6** *Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.*  
[HIS RESURRECTION]

### 6. He is the Good Shepherd.

**Psalm 22** begins "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" and goes on to portray the Man Christ Jesus as the **Good Shepherd** in death, making atonement for the sin of the world.

vs. 6-19 *But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,*

*He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.*

*But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.*

*Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help.....*

*I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.*

*My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have*

*compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.*

*I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.*

*But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.*

The Gospel of John 10:11 records the Lord Jesus Christ as saying: "*I am the Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd giveth His life for the sheep.*"

7. He is the **Great Shepherd**, now in Heaven by Resurrection, and so the Provider of all our present blessings. Therefore we can say with the Psalmist: *The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.....*

*Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.*" (Psalm 23)

Hebrews 13:20-21: *Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the Great Shepherd of the sheep..... Make you perfect in every good work to do His will.....*"

8. Finally, He is the **Chief Shepherd** who is to return to earth again in glory: "*And when the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.*" (1 Pet. 5:4)

**Psalm 24:7-10:**

*Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.*

*Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory.*

Revelation 19:11-16 gives a picture of the returning Jesus Christ as the **Lord of Hosts**.

*And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness doth He judge and make war..... And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called The Word of God..... And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean....And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.*

The great Work of Atonement is shown as the basis of all blessing. Psalm 32:1-2:

*Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. [i.e. atoned for by the death of a perfect substitute]*

*Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.*

Psalm 41 is the final psalm in the First Book. It ends with the Good Shepherd's resurrection and ascension to God's Presence.

vs. 9-12: *Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me. But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them. By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me. And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.*

The final verse of Book 1 of the Psalms is:

*Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting. Amen and Amen. (Ed.)*

## ITEMS OF INTEREST

### CHINA AND THE MOON

Chinese scientists expect to put a Chinese astronaut into orbit by 2005 and, by 2010, to accomplish a manned landing on the Moon followed by a permanent lunar base, such as China has at Earth's north and south poles.

Ever since 1998, when the US Lunar Prospector detected hundreds of millions of tons of water in a crater at the Moon's south pole (thought to have been splashed there by a comet some eons ago), high finance groups in the US and Russia have had plans for new industries in space, and China aims to join in.

The Moon has helium-3, an element almost unknown on earth but valuable as fuel for fusion reactors, which is locked up with vast supplies of titanium, oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen and carbon dioxide. The mining of nickel-iron asteroids for ores could yield an inexhaustable supply of nickel, iron and cobalt.

The Moon could supply for such industry a solid base, a sure supply of water, and the low-gravity environment necessary to enable low-cost traffic into space and back. A treaty to make the Moon a common resource for all mankind was negotiated in 1979 by the UN Outer Space Committee but few nations have signed it. The US, Russia, Japan and China are among those who have not signed. (The Guardian 22.5.2002)

From *The Prophetic Expositor* Jan. 2002:

## **BIGGER UNION TONGUE-TIED BY 10 NEW OFFICIAL LANGUAGES** by Kim Willsher in Paris.

By 2004 BRUSSELS will have become a "Tower of Babel". That is the year when a host of new states will join the European Union, swelling the number of official languages from 11 to 21. An army of fresh interpreters will be needed to translate between all the different tongues and officials are already bracing themselves for a logistical nightmare.

"It is already complicated enough translating everything into 11 languages," said one EU translator. "It is going to be a real horror with 10 more". "The interpreters are going to have their work cut out. Already there are MEPs who can barely speak their own language clearly."

The EU is negotiating with 13 states - Bulgaria, the Czech Republic, Cyprus, Estonia, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Malta, Poland, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia and Turkey - over prospective entry. The arrival of new members from eastern Europe is likely to see a growing use of English, much to the annoyance of the other big EU powers, especially the French. "The negotiations about enlargement were carried out while France was presiding over the European Union," said one official. "But every one of the representatives from the countries wishing to enter carried out their discussions in English".

From *The Prophetic Expositor* March 2002:

## **GREASING CONQUEST'S WHEELS** (Toronto Globe and Mail, Feb. 26, 2002.)

"A secure oil route exists through Afghanistan, says Andre Gerolymatos. But the US could be recreating the turmoil of the Middle East. Was the American intervention in Afghanistan motivated in large part by oil? Petroleum is a strategic factor in US foreign policy, and access to the vast Caspian Sea petroleum resources in Central Asia is drawing the Bush administration (as it did the Clinton one) to focus on the once obscure region."

"The four-column article is illustrated by a map stretching from Turkey to India. It explains that the Caspian area holds oil and gas potential equal to that of the Persian Gulf states, Iran and Iraq. The problem was to get this bonanza to the American, and the world's hungry markets, while avoiding the political jeopardy inherent in pipeline control.

One route led northwest through Russia to the Black Sea, under Russian dominance. A shorter route would bring oil southward, but use Iran, which was felt politically unreliable. A pipeline from Baku through Azerbaijan, and Georgia to Ceyhan the Turkish port on the Mediterranean, is longer, but relies on NATO (and Israeli) ally, Turkey. The closest route, from Turkmenbashi in Turkmenistan, through Afghanistan and Pakistan to the Arabian Sea, was not available **so long as the Taliban held power in Afghanistan**. The fierce US strikes, and military presence in the whole region now create an exceedingly "fortuitous" opportunity! It has solved a significant economic problem."

-----  
While Saudi Arabia is controlled by the fanatical Fundamentalist Wahhabi sect, endorsed by the Saudi 'royal family' and by the rich Bin Laden family, Iraq was a center of **secular Arab culture**.

A new book by Richard Butler, UNSCOM's senior inspector in Iraq entitled *Saddam Defiant*, warns of the threat posed by this dangerous dictator who is rebuilding his chemical and biological arsenals, as well as resuming his nuclear weapons development programme.

(Ed.)





British-Israel World Federation  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 609

August, 2002.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**THE WAR OF THE SACRED**

by Rev. S. M. Schlissel

(Pastor of Messiah's Congregation in Brooklyn, NY, USA)

The word *sacred* is etymologically rich and revealing. It is associated with the Middle English for *consecrate*, the Old French for *holy*, the Indo-European for *covenant making*, the Old Norse for *reconciled*, and the Hittite for *law*. The idea of the *sacred* takes us to the very centre around which a society is organized. It underlies the premises that govern not merely religious ritual, but cultural organization as well.

We cannot hope to have a proper understanding of our own cultural crisis apart from an understanding of the idea and the function of *the sacred*. For that which is regarded as intrinsically and originally sacred determines:-

1. what else may be regarded as constitutionally sacred;
2. who and what will be regarded as functionally holy or unholy;
3. what all covenants will be founded upon and before whom they will be witnessed;
4. the path and means to reconciliation; and
5. what is lawful or unlawful (in thought, word, and deed) top to bottom, in a culture.....

First-order sacredness - THE Sacred - is the source of all other sacredness..... THE Sacred in a society is that

to which its origin (life) and its salvation (health, wholeness, well-being) is attributed. To whom or to what does a society owe its existence and /or hope? *That* person or thing is the source of all that can, in turn, be regarded as sacred.

THE Sacred is the untouchable, inviolable, foundation stone which, if moved, will topple the whole. Second and third-order, etc., sacrednesses will be defined, necessarily, by respective proximity to the person or thing seen at the centre. Regarded as sacred is that which is most evidently and officially *consecrated* to The Sacred, reserved for *holy* use by The Sacred, in *covenant* with The Sacred, *reconciled* to (and /or employed in bringing reconciliation with) The Sacred, and *lawful*, as defined by The Sacred.

## SOCIETY AND THE SACRED

Every society holds something sacred. The variation occurs in *what* is held sacred, and in how evident or hidden that "sacred" is. Our society pretends to "secularization," but it guards its sacred every bit as much as King Aretes of Colchis sought to guard the Golden Fleece. In contrast with our pretense of being beyond sacredness, the true and living God was The Sacred in Israel of old, and He made that clear everywhere one turned! He suffused Israel with sacredness. He so organized their society around this idea that an Israelite could have no consciousness at all apart from consciousness of the sacred. God Himself was the ultimate "set-apart One." This very One, to whom they owed their creation, and their redemption, came down to dwell in their midst (Ex. 40). From this *Sacredness* all other sacredness flowed; hence the repetition of "*Be holy, for I am holy.*" (Lev. 11:44-45).

From His manifestation in the Holy of Holies, sacredness radiated outward, encompassing the commonwealth. It reached in a special way to the High Priest, for he alone had access into the most sacred place once each year. It reached to the other Priests, to the Levites, to the furniture and the appointments of the Tabernacle. And it reached to the rulers, to the prophets, and to all the covenanted people of Israel, encompassing as sacred even their bodies.

*"You are the children of the Lord your God. Do not cut yourselves or shave the front of your heads for the dead. You are a people holy to the Lord your God. Out of all the peoples on the face of the earth, the Lord has chosen you to be His treasured possession. (Deut. 14:1-2)*

Sacredness radiated from centre to periphery. The self-consciousness of their sacredness was inescapable.

## GUARDING THE SACRED

And this sacredness was guarded at several levels. Blaspheming "The Name" (Lev. 24:10-16) was punishable by death: such insolence was a lashing out at the core of the culture, The Sacred. Striking a parent, the first administrator of God's sacred covenant - and the immediate source of the child's life and health - was also a transgression calling for death. It overturned the order. Trampling the sacred day, entering into the presence of The Sacred without warrant (Lev. 10, Num. 3:10, 2 Sam: 6-7), seeing The Sacred (Ex. 33:20-23), were all acts of revolution. Using the formula of sacred incense, or burning such incense in non-sacred use (Ex. 30:31-32; Num. 16:40) required that violators lose their place in the sacred community. God suffused Israel with the consciousness of sacredness which was to be regarded as inviolable.

## DESECRATION

Move ahead 1700 years for our lesson. Antiochus IV ruled (175-164 BC) over that quarter of Alexander's empire which fell to the Seleucids. It included Judea, land of our fathers. Antiochus called himself Epiphanes (illustrious), but was nicknamed Epimanes (madman). We learn much about him and his efforts to eradicate the covenant, from the apocryphal books, 1 & 2 Maccabees. We also learn that the covenant was not dormant between the time of Malachi and the time of John the Baptist: it was alive and well, backed up by Almighty God.....

Though events described in the Maccabees were prophesied by Daniel (11:21-35), honoured by our Lord and memorialized in the Book of Hebrews (11:32-38), relatively few Christians are aware of the covenantally significant history recorded in these important, albeit non-inspired, books. They have a relevance in our day. They describe the **strategy of cultural revolutions [which is] *honour the new sacred, and desecrate the old***, both of which are necessary if a cultural revolution is to occur.

Desirous of Hellenic uniformity, and irked by the religious non-conformity of the Jews in Judea, Antiochus conducted a war aimed at their distinguishing marks. He sent troops to Jerusalem in 167 BC and slaughtered many: the initial assault was on a *Sabbath*. He forbade the administration of the initiatory mark of the sacred covenant: *circumcision*. He compelled all, under threat of death, "to depart from the laws of their fathers and to *cease living by the laws of God*". Before the people could be expected to honour the new sacred, the old had to be de-sacred-ed, i.e., desecrated. Here is a summary of the desecration, from

1 Maccabees 1 & 2 and 2 Maccabees 6. It climaxed in the "sacrifice" of a pig upon the *sacred altar* in the Temple:

*"Then the king wrote to his whole kingdom that all should be one people, and that all should give up their particular customs. All the Gentiles accepted the command of the king. Many even from Israel gladly adopted his religion; they sacrificed to idols and profaned the Sabbath. And the king sent letters by messengers to Jerusalem and the towns of Judah; he directed them to follow customs strange to the land, to forbid burnt offerings and sacrifices and drink offerings in the sanctuary, to profane Sabbaths and festivals, to defile the sanctuary and the priests, to build altars and sacred precincts and shrines for idols, to sacrifice swine and other unclean animals, and to leave their sons uncircumcised. They were to make themselves abominable by everything unclean and profane, so that they would forget the law and change all the ordinances. He added, "And whoever does not obey the command of the king shall die...."*

*Now on the 15th day of Chislev, in the 145th year (i.e. 167 BC) they erected a desolating sacrilege on the altar of burnt offering. They also built altars in the surrounding towns of Judah, and offered incense at the doors of the houses and in the streets. The books of the law that they found they tore to pieces and burned with fire. Anyone found possessing the book of the covenant, or anyone who adhered to the law, was condemned to death by decree of the king. They kept using violence against Israel, against those who were found month after month in the towns. On the 25th day of the month they offered [a pig] on the altar that was on top of the altar of burnt offering. According to the decree, they put to death the women who had their children circumcised, and their families and those who circumcised them; and they hung the infants from their mothers' necks.*

*Harsh and utterly grievous was the onslaught of evil. For the temple was filled with debauchery and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with prostitutes and had intercourse with women within the sacred precincts, and besides brought in things for sacrifice that were unfit. The altar was covered with abominable offerings that were forbidden by the laws. People could neither keep the Sabbath, nor observe the festivals of their ancestors, nor so much as confess themselves to be Jews."*

Careful consideration of the war waged by Antiochus will shed light on our current struggles: we are engaged in *religious warfare*.

The God of the Bible has been officially and unceremoniously removed as The Sacred and all are being required to re-order their lives around the new centre.

Our history, our laws, our logos have been reworked to omit references to God. *Our children are taught that they owe their existence to Evolution (a "What" not a "Who"), and their health to Egalitarianism: twin gods - the new, inviolable Sacred of the New Order.* Those who will not structure their lives around the new Sacred are punished by being pushed to the periphery, soon to be placed outside the camp altogether.

The Sacred in any culture cannot abide competitors, Antiochus knew that, and so do the humanists. This is why we are witnessing an incessant assault upon the Old Sacred, and upon all that was once called sacred for being in harmony with it.

Children are taught to desecrate their bodies, to pierce and dye them. They are taught to desecrate sex, to desecrate marriage, to desecrate family, to desecrate authority, to desecrate language, to desecrate music, to desecrate painting, film, sculpture, and books. Everything is being brought into the service of the new Sacred. Any remnant of the old Sacred that peeps through must be stamped out - or defiled, so as to be made fit for the New Order. This is accomplished, in part, through a very public and unrelenting attack on symbols of the Old Order.

The *Last Supper* must be repainted in the service of debauchery. The Virgin Mary must be put on public display adorned by elephant dung and pornographic images. Clergymen must be publicly ridiculed, but homosexuals may not be (one may not even *discuss* whether homosexuality is a choice). The Federal government will subsidize "art" which immerses a crucifix in urine, but it will forbid sex-ed which insists on abstinence.

These are *religious* decisions made in terms of the Sacred. Lichtenberg observed correctly, "*With most people disbelief in a thing is founded on a blind belief in some other thing.*" The only use for the old Sacred in the New Order is as a source of amusement. The major media are the new arena for entertaining the masses by defiling those who cling to the Old Order.

Even the Boy Scouts must be whipped into conformity or die. Make no mistake: they are a target because they are a symbol. Symbols are condensed summaries of beliefs or convictions. Desecrating one potent symbol is more valuable than slaughtering ten thousand followers. That's why the king of Syria had ordered his chariot commanders: "*Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.*" (2 Chron 18:30)

Go for the symbol: all that is included in it will falter - the strategy of Antiochus.

(From: *Chalcedon Report*, March 2002.)

[There is glaring evidence of this all around us in Australia today as government institutions are denuded of their portraits of Her Majesty and other symbols of monarchy are systematically discarded. (Ed.)]

## THAT'S ENTERTAINMENT

*"Now the works of the flesh are obvious: fornication, impurity, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, anger, quarrels, dissensions, factions, envy, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these.*

*I am warning you, as I warned you before: those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.*

*By contrast, the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, generosity, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control.*

*There is no law against such things."*

(Gal. 5:19-23 NRSV)

The "works of the flesh" cover human behavioural tendencies which are not modified by spiritual control, whereas the "fruits of the Spirit" are the evidences of the Holy Spirit's dominance in the life of the dedicated believer.

All men are strongly influenced by the "*lusts of the flesh*" which, we are told, "*war against the soul*" (1 Pet. 2:11). The human brain interprets the body's physical senses (touch, taste, smell, sight, hearing) as feelings (pleasure, pain, happiness, sadness, fear, anger, etc.). These, in turn, are actioned by our memory, reason, intellect, imagination, emotions and will - the attributes of our soul. The products of this process can be destructive or beneficial to ourselves and others. Unfortunately, however, the tendency of human beings is to be controlled by their physical senses which leads to avarice, pride, envy, lust, adultery, gluttony, etc.

It is the lucrative manipulation of man's senses which is pictured in the Biblical portrayal of Babylon the Great (Rev. ch. 18). Particularly evident is the false wealth which has been generated by the exploitation of mankind's vices - "*for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.* (v.23)."

However, Great Babylon is destined to fall. The usurious plunder of the world's resources cannot continue for much longer or the mountains of debt which envelope even the

“wealthy” countries of the world, while the plunderers increase in wealth and prestige.

*And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her;  
for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:*

*The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones,  
and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet,  
and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory,  
and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass,  
and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours,  
and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil,  
and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses,  
and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.*

(Rev. 18:11-13)

*On Target* for August 2, 2002, reporting on recent events in the financial world, the effects of which are being felt worldwide, stated that so far this year \$US2.1 trillion of wealth has been destroyed by lost share values, while more than 2 million US workers have been laid off in the past two years. However, though greed, corruption and gambling are now rampant they are not the cause of the melt down. The cause is the system by which the nations of the world are financed, i.e., through the extension of interest-bearing debt, which continues to expand far into the future.

*On Target* reported that the world's total debt burden is presently \$US400 trillion while the combined Gross Domestic Product of all nations is only some \$US40 trillion. How can this debt, which is expanding faster than the means to repay, ever be paid under such a system? The US trade deficit could reach \$2 billion per day and much of corporate America is in deep trouble. Thousands of businesses have filed for bankruptcy and some of the big names are badly in debt - Nextel; Del Monte, General Mills, Trump Hotels and Casinos, Ford, Kellogg, Campbell Soup, 7-Eleven, etc., while around 5000 banks suffered an increase in bad loans last year. And the position is continuing to worsen. [How foolish we are not to take notice of the principles of God's economic Law which excludes usury and provides for release from debt every 49 years, and thus a new start.]

Gambling is a form of entertainment which has been indulged in for thousands of years and the modern day casinos and poker machine-type devices are only a technological extension of this. However, a modern form of gambling known as “derivatives” is potentially devastating for the world's banking system. It involves high-risk bets on the projected performance of stocks, bonds and foreign currencies, that now stand at truly staggering levels. It was involvement in this type of gambling by the

Australian Government Administration that caused the loss of some millions of Tax Payers' money last year. *On Target* reports that in 1990 US banks held about \$27 trillion in derivative contracts. Today, according to the US General Accounting Office, US banks are exposed to more than \$40.5 trillion in derivatives, a dangerous risk indeed.

The following quote was given relevant to the state of the US Administration: "America has imposed a draconian clampdown on the freedom and liberties of its own citizens. It has dived headlong into deficits. It has lost control of government spending. It has antagonized its friends and allies with import tariffs, demands for military alliances and ultimatums..... All these events have been duplicated by every empire in the process of its dissolution." But instead of a financial system based on the just and perfect measure of value, and a stabilized monetary mechanism for the equitable distribution of wealth, the World continues on with an enslaving system with "get-rich-quick" values, which is based almost entirely upon lending, credit, and usury.

How much longer will it be before Great Babylon falls and all the fictitious "wealth" of the money manipulators with it? When on September 11, 2001, the Twin Towers, together with the lives of 2813 people, were destroyed in New York, America's symbols of economic strength and great pride disappeared. There are no plans for towers of such great height to be built there again.

The entertainment industry has always produced, and often exploited, stars whose talent, looks, or whatever have earned the industry huge amounts of money. Today, however, as entertainment has become an addiction for more and more people, a great variety of entertainments are being offered which pander to the senses, and are exploited for large numbers of dollars.

The old "sins of the flesh" are now glossed over under new terms. Gluttony is classed as an "eating disorder", and eating out has become a form of entertainment for those who can afford to do so. Unfortunately, the *Sunday Herald Sun* 4.8.02 warns that food poisoning is on the rise and the fact that there is an Australia-wide move towards self-regulation of food outlets, and away from unannounced, independent government-funded checks, could increase the danger.

Millions of dollars are spent on foods and drinks which have been popularised by pressure advertising, even though they may be harmful. For example, *The Age*, 6.6.02, reported the promotion of the energy drink "Red Bull" to university students, which indicated that the caffeine-rich drink would keep students fresh during all-night study



sessions, with no need to sleep-off tiredness. Coca Cola also springs to mind. Its active ingredient is phosphoric acid with a pH of 2.8. Not only will it dissolve a nail in about four days, it leaches calcium from bones and is a major contributor to the increase of osteoporosis in modern society.

The old sin of lust has been replaced by "sex addiction" which has spawned horrific ramifications. Our Western Culture has recently been described as "sexually hyper-saturated..... more like imperial Rome than any of the intervening centuries." The sexual revolution of the '60s resulted in a drastic relaxation of morals and, together with easy access to birth-control pills, led to the idea of sex without repercussions, and slogans like "If it feels good, do it!". Since then sex has developed, even for many women as a form of entertainment. *The Guardian* 30.11.0 reported that among Britain's 16 to 24 year-olds 19.7% of men and 14.6% of women had already had 10 or more partners.

The *UK Mail* reported earlier this year that, rather than warning children that under-age sex is dangerous and illegal, schools are just accepting it will take place. Chilwell Comprehensive School in Nottingham has been making the morning-after pill available to girls as young as 11. This pill is five times the strength of the contraceptive pill and taken at an age when the female reproductive system is developing can cause disastrous damage. In the short-term it will save the Government money by preventing some teenage pregnancies, but in the long-term it will lead to women with life-long gynaecological and infertility problems. Of course millions of dollars continue to be made from the sale of contraceptive pills.

The "sex revolution" has resulted in thousands of unwanted pregnancies and unwanted children. The US Department of Health and Human Services has reported that children of single parents had a 77% greater risk of being harmed by physical abuse and an 87% greater risk of being harmed by physical neglect than children living with both parents. Live-in boyfriends and other sexual partners can prove deadly for children. Each year thousands of children suffer death, or crippling injuries at the hands of live-in boyfriends.

Millions of dollars are made from pornography and all kinds of deviant sexual entertainment, much of which is condoned by the community and encouraged by internet access. Such "entertainment" can involve children of practically any age.

Greece's geographic position as a frontier state, at the crossroads of east and west, has made it the centre of

Europe's sex industry. (*Sunday Herald Sun* 10.2.02) Girls as young as 12 are being sold into the booming sex trade, making Athens Europe's capital of sleaze. The 25,000 trafficked females who are there at any given time are mostly marooned in Athens and in seaside towns with large tourist populations. Corrupt police and mafia groups from Albania, Russia, Ukraine, Bulgaria and Romania are involved. In many cases these girls are cruelly treated and even murdered when no longer of use. However, knowledge of this situation did not prevent Olympic authorities from agreeing to award the 2004 Olympic Games to Athens!

Sport has also become a burgeoning source of entertainment. Not only are millions of dollars involved, but it is used to promote cultural change. Witness the sickening sight in an English city, of a huge effigy of "MAN" being adored, and a tribute to the "POWER OF MAN" being broadcast loudly and with hypnotic repetition, while a procession lauding mainly man-made cults and gods is enthusiastically applauded, as part of a recent prestigious sporting event.

The occult has also become a lucrative source of popular entertainment, even among school children. Money is being made from the many how-to-do booklets, stories, films and TV programmes promoting it. But how many are suffering because witchcraft is no longer taken seriously? Police can testify to murders which have resulted from occult practices even in our own country. Peter Fray, Europe Correspondent, London, has reported that Police fear that the dismembered torso of a five-year-old boy found in the Thames is a case of ritualistic killing, and could be linked to similar cases in Europe. An expert on witchcraft slayings indicated the boy had been a victim of a "muti", or ritualistic murder. The boy's legs, arms and head, severed by a knife, would have been ground for medicine and his blood sold as medicine. There have been several recent reports of muti ceremonies among London's African community.

Christopher Bantick, a Melbourne freelance writer, has commented on the "Ned Kelly Industry", which has capitalised on the popular mythology surrounding Ned Kelly. According to Mr. Bantick Ned Kelly was Australia's first terrorist, a colonial thug who ran wild as a boy and at 14 was arrested for assaulting a Chinese. Three policemen were shot by the Kelly gang at Stringy Bark Creek in 1878 and Ned was finally convicted and hanged for the murder of one of them. "The Kelly siege at Glenrowan Inn in June, 1880, was a premeditated bush hijacking. It was Australia's first act of political terrorism.... This has passed into myth as an expression of Kelly's naive republicanism. Yet little space

is given to consideration of the terrified hostages. How would we react today if a fugitive tried the same thing? Like any terrorist, Osama bin Laden included, Kelly at Glenrowan was prepared to use the innocent for his own ends." But the well attended exhibition of Kelly kitsch at the Old Melbourne Gaol will have entertained many and raised money for others, regardless of whether children learn the true story of Ned Kelly or not.

And the ultimate degradation is the use of blasphemy and filth to express pseudo emotions for entertainment purposes, while aspiring satirists and conceited presenters defame and sully just to raise a laugh. Nothing and nobody is held sacred, or is free from their sniping - all in the name of entertainment!

But while man's heart remains "*deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked*" (Jer. 17:9) Great Babylon will always find a way to appeal to his senses and exploit his vices. We can thank our Great God that He has set a time for the demise of this Industry of Evil.

*And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.*

*The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her [Great Babylon], shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.....*

We are promised that the destruction of the "evil city" will lead finally to what we pray for in The Lord's Prayer, viz., that "*Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.*" Revelation chapter 21 symbolizes, not Great Babylon the wicked city which has reigned over the hearts of men for so long, but the "great city, the Holy Jerusalem" in which God will dwell with men.

*And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.*

*And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.*

*And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie:*

*but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.*

(Rev. 21:25-27)

May all who read this look with conviction towards Jesus Christ the Son of God and say, "*Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world*" (Jn. 1:29), and know assuredly that their own sins have been washed away in the blood of His Sacrifice. (Ed.)

## A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 3

### THEME OF THE BOOK OF EXODUS

Whereas the Book of Genesis concerns mortal man as an individual, and his possible restoration through the Perfect Man - the Seed of the Woman promised in Genesis 3:15, the Book of Exodus contains the Counsels of God concerning the Nation Israel. The Greek title, Exodus, means *The Way Out* or *Going Out*, but the Hebrew title is *These are the Names*. Are names then important?

No matter what a person's name is, it is significant because it represents that person's unique attributes of body and character. The LORD God speaks of knowing Moses by name. Ex.33:17:

*And the LORD said unto Moses,..... thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.*  
God therefore knew Moses' character completely.

Moses also asked God what name he should use when speaking of Him to the People of Israel, i.e., what aspect of God's character is he to proclaim to the Israelites. (Ex. 3:13-15):

*And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?*

*And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.*

"I AM" - He Who is, and was, and is to come - underlines the ever present aspect of the Self-existent, Eternal, Ever-living, Immutable One (Jehovah - The LORD) Who would distinguish Himself in His relation as Israel's Covenant God, separately from His Creator relation to other nations.

*And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.*

Thus The LORD, Jehovah, was to be the Covenant God of Israel forever, and would be ever present to meet their needs in all generations, whenever they lived in obedience to His Law. Note that Genesis 21:33 defines the LORD (Jehovah) as the "everlasting God".

This is explained further in Exodus 6:2-3

*And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD [Jehovah]: and I appeared unto*

*Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of [in the character of] God Almighty [El Shaddai] but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known [perceived or understood] to them.*

Moses later speaks to Pharaoh in the name of Jehovah, and Exodus 9:16 states that Pharaoh was raised up so that Jehovah's power would be demonstrated, and His name "declared throughout all the earth." In Exodus 20:7 is first given the Commandment concerning taking the LORD's name in vain. ("The Lord's name is taken in vain whenever and wherever man treats lightly and profanely the fact that God's sovereignty undergirds the whole of reality. Man dare not take lightly God's sovereignty nor man's obligation to speak the truth at all times in every normal sphere of life." Institutes of Biblical Law p.116)

Bezaleel, the artificer who executed the beautiful craftsmanship in metal, wood and stone for the building of the Tabernacle, God called by name for the purpose of knowing his character and artistic talent (Ex. 31:2). The names of the Tribes of Israel were engraved on the shoulder stones and on the breast plate of the High Priest for wearing in the Tabernacle. So the Tribes were representatively borne before the Lord when the High Priest entered the Holy of Holies to sprinkle the Blood of Atonement on the Mercy Seat.

The Book of Exodus begins with the names of the founders of the Tribes of Israel who came down to Egypt for succour, but whose descendants fell eventually into slavery from which they were miraculously redeemed by their Great Redeemer, Jehovah, the Covenant God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

*Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD [Jehovah] your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. (Ex. 6:6-7)*

The physical blessings provided by Israel's Redeemer were experienced as the People were given water and food in the wilderness and protected from their enemies. They were made into an embryo nation and accepted by Covenant a constitution composed of the Commandments, Statutes and Judgments of God, with Jehovah as their King. What great potential they had for a future rich in blessings!

The Conditional Covenant (the Mosaic or Old Covenant) made at that time with the physically redeemed Israel Nation, stressed again as was the case with Adam, that

blessing was dependent upon obedience to Jehovah's Word/Law as given at Sinai.

But the great work of **Spiritual Redemption** was to be accomplished at a future time, and this was foreshadowed only, in the symbolic details of the Passover, and the intricate symbolism inherent in the construction of the Tabernacle of Witness, its accoutrements, its Priesthood and Service. Every part of the Tabernacle in some way expressed the Redeemer and His work of Redemption, e.g., the furniture in the Holy Place (the Golden Lampstand, the Table of Showbread and the Golden Incense Altar) spoke of Him Who would be the Light of the World, the Bread of Life and the One Whose life of perfect sacrifice would be offered continually to God as sweet incense.

Exodus 15:2 first introduces the special Title of Jehovah which is connected with Redemption. "THE LORD [Hebrew. JAH] is my strength and song and he is become my salvation." JAH is Jehovah in the special sense and relation of Redeemer and Saviour.

Exodus is the **Book of Redemption**: its theme is Israel's Redemption and Salvation through Israel's Redeemer.

Note: Psalms Book 2 (Psalms 42-72) continues the same theme and will be dealt with in the next issue. (Ed.)

## THE MONARCHY AND AFRICA

"When Elizabeth II ascended the throne 50 years ago in 1952, Britain's African possessions were larger than the entire United States of America. Today Britain has no African empire, yet Queen Elizabeth herself remains popular throughout the continent. Africa's postcolonial realities help us understand why.

Extensive celebrations are taking place across Britain this year to mark the Queen's Golden Jubilee. Her 50 year reign has seen Britain transformed beyond all recognition from the head of the world's greatest empire to a member of the European Union. The demographic makeup of Britain differs greatly from when Elizabeth became Queen, while the morals and way of life of the people have radically altered....

Nonetheless, much appreciation will rain on Queen Elizabeth II, whose position as head of state [Monarch] for 50 years has contributed to the nation's stability during a time of radical change.

During the celebrations it is unlikely that much attention will be paid to the Queen's African role. At one time almost all of Britain's African possessions had their own parliaments, with the British monarch as their own head of state - reflecting the political system evolved over centuries in the mother country, often called "the mother of parliaments."

In a continent that has since become a byword for political unrest and instability, Britain's African territories were noteworthy examples of political stability. Often overlooked is that the nations that have shared in the British system of government have for centuries enjoyed a good measure of political soundness.

No economic progress can come without political stability. Sadly, since independence, most African nations have gone backwards economically. At least one reason for this has been their instability. No country in Africa has developed a political model that works as well as the British colonial political system.

Perhaps this is one reason for what the British publication *The Economist* has referred to as Africa's continued fascination with Britain's monarchy.

After World War II Britain's royal family toured the empire's African possessions to thank them for their contributions to the Allied war effort. Wherever the royals went they were mobbed by millions of their subjects who at that time still gloried in being part of the empire upon which the sun never set.

It was to be the last such tour before the African world turned upside down. Present on the tour were King George VI and his wife, Queen Elizabeth, parents of the present monarch. They were accompanied by their two daughters, Princess Elizabeth and Princess Margaret Rose.

While in Johannesburg, South Africa, in the year that preceded the coming to power of the Afrikaner Nationalist Party, which introduced apartheid, Princess Elizabeth turned 21. On her birthday she broadcast her greeting by radio to the nations of the British Empire and Commonwealth.

Less than four months later the rapid dismantling of the British Empire would begin with Britain's granting of independence to India and Pakistan. In her broadcast Princess Elizabeth dedicated her life to the service "of the great imperial family to which we all belong," that "Commonwealth of Nations" that had been the world's foremost power for nearly two centuries. Few realized its end was imminent. Almost no one realized its prophetic significance. Less than five years later,..... the 25 year old princess became Queen upon the death of her father.....

In 1952 Britain's African possessions still seemed secure. Members of the royal family were warmly received wherever they went. In 1953, the year of the new Queen's actual crowning, loyal African troops that had helped fight World War II in the jungles of the Far East and the deserts of the Sahara marched in Elizabeth's coronation procession through the streets of London.

Meanwhile, African nations moved forward. World War II had seen attitudes change. Fighting alongside British soldiers had altered the Africans' perceptions. No longer were they content to be subservient to their British rulers; they now saw themselves as equals. African nationalist movements were to spring up throughout the continent.

The suffrage widened in many countries, enabling

more people to vote. Although voting privileges in Britain's colonies were designed to be nondiscriminatory, before the Second World War parliaments were usually dominated by politicians of European descent. This changed rapidly. Only two years after Queen Elizabeth II's coronation, Britain's most progressive African colony, the Gold Coast (now Ghana), negotiated for independence. Its African "chief minister," Kwame Nkrumah, went to London to draw up a proposed constitution for the new nation.

The independence model to be introduced was the one that had worked successfully in other former colonies, notably Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. All these nations had opted for "dominion" status, whereby the countries became entirely independent of British control but retained loyalty to the British monarch as their head of state, thereby sharing in the benefits of the most stable political system, one that dated from 1688.

These independent nations, all constitutional monarchies, formed the British Commonwealth of Nations, often described at the time even by nonmembers, such as the United States, as an association of free peoples. The Commonwealth was renowned for its political stability, rule of law and basic freedoms (of speech, the press and religion) for all citizens. Sadly, this was all about to change.

The seeds of change had already been sown. Two years after independence from Great Britain, the Indian government expressed its desire to remove the British monarch as India's head of state but emphasized its desire to remain in the Commonwealth.

A formula was worked out that would enable India to become a Republic but retain its membership in the Commonwealth by recognizing the monarch as head of the Commonwealth, a title Elizabeth still holds. The groundwork for significant change had been laid. Regrettably, dictatorships were to follow independence in many of Britain's former colonies, with resultant negative economic effects, the breakdown of law and order and loss of freedoms.

Ghana is typical of this trend. Even before independence, Kwame Nkrumah told his British advisers he could "ride a coach and horses" through the constitution once his country gained independence. This is what he did figuratively, with other nations following in Ghana's footsteps. On March 6, 1957, the modern nation of Ghana was born. Tens of thousands of people carried placards bearing the words "Elizabeth and Nkrumah forever", reflecting their commitment to their new nation and the monarchy. Two years later Nkrumah proposed abolishing that tie. A referendum was held. Many older Ghanaians believe the vote was rigged.

Nkrumah became President; the tie with the Crown was abolished. One year later parliament proclaimed Nkrumah "President for life." A year after that the parliament was itself abolished. In only four years Ghana's parliamentary democracy, which had given the country stability for a century, was no more. At the same time one



of the wealthiest African nations was bankrupt in the wake of government mismanagement and endemic corruption. Ghana and the rest of Africa were on their way to disaster.

After the loss of the Suez Canal in 1956, Britain rapidly dismantled its African empire. British Prime Minister Harold Macmillan, addressing the South African parliament in Cape Town, warned that "the winds of change" were sweeping across Africa. Not eager for the effects of those winds, South Africa left the Commonwealth and ended its tie with the Queen. With the end of apartheid in 1994, it rejoined the association as a republic.

The neighbouring self-governing Colony of Southern Rhodesia - fearful of the rapid changes in Africa that inevitably led to dictatorship, corruption and nepotism, with an accompanying white flight of skilled Europeans from chaos and civil war - unilaterally declared itself independent of Great Britain in November 1965 while trying to remain loyal to the British crown. This ill-fated attempt at halting the tide of history led to seven bloody years of civil war and the ultimate birth of Zimbabwe. One of the most prosperous nations of Africa in colonial times, Zimbabwe is the world's most rapidly declining economy as it descends further into dictatorship and economic chaos.

Is it any wonder that African nations and other countries in the Commonwealth continue in their fascination with Queen Elizabeth? Older people remember a time of political stability and economic progress, of law and order and guaranteed freedoms. It wasn't perfect, certainly. Only God can establish a utopia. The problem is that nothing better has replaced the system instituted and maintained by the British Commonwealth.

Perhaps a Ghanaian market woman summed it up best when I opened my wallet to buy some produce. She saw there a British bank note with the Queen's portrait on it. "Ah, Queen Elizabeth," she said. "She used to be our Queen, too. Since then we have had many, many presidents, coups and military dictatorships, and we are worse off. In England they still have Queen Elizabeth."

The British monarch continues to play a role in Africa and elsewhere, visiting Commonwealth nations that have sent her official invitations and with which she is familiar. At the Commonwealth Heads of Government Conference held in March in Australia, virtually every head of government of the 54-nation Commonwealth was scheduled for a private audience with the Queen. This included African leaders who also see the Queen on visits to London.

Ironically, Elizabeth II seems to be more appreciated in Africa than in countries where she still reigns as head of state [monarch], notably the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and some of the islands of the Caribbean and Pacific.

These nations have continued to enjoy political stability as constitutional monarchies on the British model - stability that is largely taken for granted by many of their citizens. Even *The Economist* wrote in its latest yearbook

that the introduction of a republic in Australia "would probably require an extensive rewrite of the constitution if it were not to introduce the danger of an over-powerful head of state". (*The World in 2002*, p. 42)

In other words, political instability would likely be the outcome of removing the hereditary monarch as head of state, though certainly to a lesser degree than in third-world nations that were once a part of the British Empire.

Often unappreciated, even at home in England, is the primary purpose of the restoration of the monarchy in the 17th century - the desire on the part of the people never to experience another dictatorship, whether royal or republican. A dictatorship was England's experience during the reign of Charles I and under the ill-fated republic of 1649-60. America's founding fathers created another republic a century later with weaker central government, a system that has worked well for the United States but has met with far less success anywhere else, including Africa.

As for Africa, hope for the troubled continent lies in the future, when African countries will again come under a constitutional monarchy. This time it will be a perfect government that will last forever. The King will be Jesus Christ, the constitution the Law of God. Read about it in your Bible:

*"Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever." (Isa. 9:7)*

*"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isa. 2:3-4)"*

(From: 'She Used to be Our Queen, Too' by Melvin Rhodes,  
*The Good News*, May/June 2002. [www.gnmagazine.org](http://www.gnmagazine.org))

## **FEARFULLY AND WONDERFULLY MADE**

*"I will praise thee;  
for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:"*  
(Psa. 139:14)

The lack of various vital elements in nutrition has been recognized for many years to be the cause of disease, e.g., vitamin A and night blindness, vitamin C and scurvy; iron and anaemia, vitamin B and beri beri, vitamin D and rickets, iodine and goitre. But in spite of on-going research

into nutrition and the proliferation of dietary supplements many illnesses - many relating to a **dysfunctional immune system** - are on the rise.

Essential fats (fatty acids), and essential proteins (amino acids) have been well researched, but *essential carbohydrates* are relatively newly discovered. They are known as **glyconutritionals**. These are biochemicals that contain a sugar molecule.

Since the invention of the electron microscope it has been discovered that the surfaces of body cells are covered by trillions of sugar molecules. These sugar molecules enable cells to converse and transmit coded messages which control the healing and protection of the body. If supplied with sufficient of the **right assortment** of sugars, the body produces structures termed "glycoforms" which carry the cellular codes.

These glycoforms attach themselves to the surface membranes of all kinds of cells and when two cells touch the glycoforms communicate through their intricate **sugar codes**. However, if the body lacks the **essential sugars**, the code can be corrupted and so the transmitted message will be incorrect. This can result in poor nutrient assimilation and body system malfunction. Even so-called genetic defects may be due to genes that have been unable to communicate correctly. Indeed it is now known that malformed cell surface glycoforms are characteristic of many illnesses.

Whereas sucrose is dangerously overused in our modern diet, supplying only empty calories, the **eight essential sugars** are not all readily available from modern day food sources. Two are: *glucose* - converted from sucrose, fruit sugar and starchy foods; and *galactose* - converted from lactose or milk sugar. The other six essential sugars are not readily available. Many of the so-called "healing plants" known in the world have a high glyconutrient content, e.g. aloe vera, garlic, echinacea, yeasts, sweet corn.

The body's ability to manufacture essential glyconutrients which are undersupplied, is inhibited by stress, toxins, pollutants, poor nutrition, poor quality foodstuffs, etc., therefore supplying these nutrients direct to the body gives it the materials it needs to stabilize and speed up its immune system, and so heal itself.

If the immune cells which roam the body are given the wrong messages, or none at all, the immune system may be weakened making the body susceptible to infections of all types as well as cancer; or it may be over activated causing auto-immune diseases, in which immune armies attack human tissue, mistaking it for an enemy, and causing Crohn's disease, psoriasis, diabetes, rheumatoid arthritis, lupus, etc.

A continual supply of essential sugars is also necessary for brain cells to operate at maximum efficiency: their lack has been related to Alzheimer's disease, ADHD and ADD, memory loss, gastro-intestinal disorders, infertility and heart disease.

*The Age Newspaper*, 11.07.02, contained an article by Larissa Dubecki entitled "Suckled infants again prove breast is best for IQ". It reported that an international study has confirmed that breastfed babies grow into more intelligent adults. "Infants who were breastfed for six months or more were found to have an average IQ five points higher than their bottle-fed contemporaries by the time they reached adulthood. The Danish Epidemiology Science Centre study involved more than 3000 people born in Copenhagen from 1959 to 1961. 'Duration of breast-feeding was associated with significantly higher scores on the verbal, performance and full-scale IQs,' according to the report, published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*."

That the essential sugars are of great importance for a healthy body is demonstrated by the fact that breast milk contains five out of the eight known to be vital for health. Research is now highlighting the role that breast feeding plays in human development, in both the short and long term, particularly with regard to brain development and immune function.

The ready supply of five essential sugars (glyconutrients) in breast milk protects the baby against infection by microorganisms. "Breast milk is a veritable immune potion", writes Rita Elkins in her book *Miracle Sugars*, published by Woodland Publishing, P.O. Box 160, Pleasant Grove, UTAH 84062 USA: also web site [www.woodlandbooks.com](http://www.woodlandbooks.com) (Ed.)

## BOOKS:

Please note that the Bookroom has available copies of a new edition of the "*Drama of the Lost Disciples*" by G.F. Jowett, and copies of "*Celt, Druid and Culdee*" by I. Hill Elder are expected to arrive soon.

## TOO MUCH CLEANLINESS?

Considering the number of dollars made out of disinfectants these days the following comment in the *Sunday Herald Sun* 14.7.02 is interesting: "Children from pet-owning families have stronger immune systems and have fewer sick days from school, research from the Britain's University of Warwick shows. The benefits of pet ownership were seen most in children aged five to eight. Doctors who tested the saliva of 138 children found those exposed to animals had more stable immune systems, which meant they were better at fending off infection. They were also less likely to take days off from school.

Health psychologist Dr. June McNicholas, who led the study, said: 'Pet ownership was significantly associated with better school attendance rates. This was apparent across all classes, but was most pronounced in the lower school - ages 5-8 yrs. The results appear to support the *dirty hypothesis* which argues that too much cleanliness early in life can leave the immune system weakened later on. It is suggested as one reason for soaring rates of childhood asthma.'

[]



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 610

September, 2002.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## WHAT IS LIFE?

The continuing search for alien life on other planets has made necessary the definition of "life", to enable it to be positively identified when eventually found. However, how can "life" be defined until we know exactly what it is? An accurate definition of "water" ( $H_2O$ ) was impossible until molecular theory was understood, so a definition of "life" will not be possible until a theoretical explanation of it can be made. At this time, however, scientists are still a long way from arriving at such knowledge. NASA's inadequate definition is that life is "*a self-sustained chemical system capable of undergoing Darwinian evolution* [natural selection]".

The LIFE PRINCIPLE, life in all its activity, life as the opposite of death, manifests itself continuously throughout the animal and vegetable kingdoms, and has been demonstrated by our Lord Jesus Christ to involve also Resurrection Life, and thus Eternal Life. Life, therefore, is not confined to the natural realm but extends into that of the Spirit and Eternity. It cannot, therefore, conform to any theory which may be put forward by the scientists of today.

In the wilderness Israel were told that "*....man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live* (Deut. 8:3).

This underlined the fact that **life** for man means much more than just having sufficient, or even a high standard, of creature comforts, but that it also involves living to the **spiritual and moral standard** proclaimed by God on Sinai.

All life comes from the One True Living God, the Creator of heaven and earth as Psalm 36:9 states:

*For with Thee is the fountain of life.*

*In Thy light shall we see light.*

And the Apostle John speaking of Jesus Christ as the 'Word of God' says:

*"In Him was [the fountain of] life;  
and the life was the light of men." (Jn. 1:4)*

This is the same kind of light to which our Lord referred when He declared in John 8:12:

*I am the light of the world: he that followeth me  
shall not walk in darkness,*

*but shall have the light of LIFE.*

This **light** is not reflected light, nor the kind of light produced from a candle, etc., but '**light underived and absolute**' - the opposite of darkness.

It is an expression of the Life of God who is described in James 1:17 as:

*..... the Father of lights, with whom is no  
variableness, neither shadow of turning,*

and who dwells in **unapproachable light** (1 Tim. 6:16).

Such Life reveals itself through light - the light of truth: knowledge, wisdom and understanding. But as man continues to reject the light of God's ordained order, he is gradually bringing death to this planet.

The Life of God and His life-giving character, was to be revealed to men through His Son: this is why our Lord Jesus Christ could claim to be the *Light of the world*. He came, He said, "... *that they might have life, and that they might have it **more abundantly*** [beyond the ordinary, above measure]." (Jn. 10:10)

In surrendering His sinless Life to the death of Calvary our Lord bore God's judgment on the Sin of the World. All who claim that Sacrifice for their own sin, and live in accordance with His teachings, may enter into life abundant.

*For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God  
is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

(Rom. 6:23)

He bore the legal consequences of man's rebellion against God's perfect rule, so that men could again be partakers of the Life of God.

*And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*

*For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.*

(John 3:14-16)

*For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father.*

*He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.*

*Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.*

(John 5:21-24)

(Ed.)

## RESPECT FOR THE DEAD

(by Rev. Mark R. Rushdoony, President of Chalcedon)

Earlier this summer my wife and I travelled to Indiana for the funeral of her maternal grandmother, Leah Settlemyre, the gracious and energetic matriarch of her family who died at the age of 89. The funeral procession travelled 51 miles through rural Indiana, past the place of her birth and her pioneer ancestors' original homestead, to a beautiful little cemetery in her long-time home of Roanoke. All along that route, save for two miles on a four-lane divided highway, traffic stopped completely for the procession..... In California we don't always see that kind of respect. Cemeteries are another way we show respect for the dead.... an ill-kept, weed-infested cemetery is a particularly sad sight.

### WHY RESPECT THE DEAD?

Why do we make a point of showing respect for the dead? Many cultures have not shown such respect, and when they have, it has been out of fear for the spirits of the dead. My father, who spent eight years as a missionary to American Indians, used to tell of the frustration of

government Indian agents when government housing was burned after someone died in the dwelling, so future inhabitants would not be haunted by the deceased's trapped spirit.

Christianity, following Hebraic custom, has always promoted a respect for the dead. This careful respect has included preparing the dead for burial, marking the grave, and even consecrating ground for the burial of Christians. This is in imitation of the loving burial of Jesus Christ and is in anticipation of a similar end - bodily resurrection.

The Christian respect for not only the memory of the dead but even for their bodies reflects the Christian respect for life itself. God gave man life, and man's sin brought death into the world. God's redemption saves man from sin and its death penalty. Christ gave His life so that we would have life. There are two aspects of Christ's victory over death we must understand. One is spiritual life which we can know in this life. That is why we properly speak of having eternal life in the present tense. Christ gave His life to free our souls from the curse of spiritual death. That is the first victory we experience in Christ's salvation.

## BODILY RESURRECTION

In 1 Corinthians 15, however, Paul makes it very clear that there is more than spiritual life ahead of us. This chapter should be the comfort and joy of all believers facing death. It has become more profound to me since I read it to my father near his time of death. Paul makes it very clear that there is no Christian message if there is no bodily resurrection of the dead. Christ's resurrection from the dead is the firstfruits of the harvest. We are the harvest. "*The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death,*" Paul says (v. 26)

We cannot spiritualise this statement away, for Paul distinguishes between terrestrial bodies and celestial bodies (v. 40). At the resurrection, the dead in Christ shall be raised and their bodies changed (v. 52) into their celestial form. The corruptible man will put on incorruption, and the mortal will give way to the immortal (v. 53-4). Then we shall understand that "*Death is swallowed up in victory*" and we shall be able to proclaim, "*O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*" (V. 55)

Christ's victory over sin was marked by His physical resurrection, as death had no claim on Him. At the resurrection of the dead, Christ will recall His people from death itself, the last enemy, and we will know eternal life, both spiritual and physical.

## THE GIFT OF LIFE

In commenting on the Fifth Commandment's promise of life for those who honour their parents, John



Calvin noted that life was never to be despised. Too often we see life as a burden, rather than as a gift. We see the problems of sin, whether ours or that of others, and wrongly see life as the problem. The Christian must not so completely misread the Biblical message. Life is a gift, and sin and death are the problems. Christ offers resolution to the problems of sin and death and offers us life, and that more abundantly.

Life, both this earthly life and that to come, are God's gifts. When we remember a loved one we usually show respect for him because of the life he led and what he meant to us. In showing respect for even his mortal remains, we show respect for the life to come and God's promise of a bodily resurrection when "*Death is swallowed up in victory*."

It was the Christian belief in the bodily resurrection that led to the West's respect shown to the dead. Though we are dealing with an attitude of and customs conducive to respect, rather than any definitive Scriptural command, cremation has often been seen as inconsistent with a respect for and confidence in the bodily resurrection of the dead. One could argue against such reasoning, but there can be little doubt that this is the basis of traditional Christian opposition to cremation.

I have always found cemeteries to be moving reminders of our past. But if our respect is only for the past, for the person who once was, our cemeteries are no more than memorials. They do more than point to the past. However, we must remember that respect for the dead also takes into account the promises of God, and that cemeteries on every continent bear the remains of those who trusted in Christ's victory over the "*last enemy*" death itself.

Grandma's family will remember her life and her example of love to her late husband, and to four generations of descendants. We will remember her for the life she lived and the person she was. But in remembering a person for his or her life lived we only partially fulfil our Christian duty. Those who stopped for a minute along a country road in Indiana on June 1, 2002, showed a customary respect that Christians should cultivate as a deliberate, comprehending respect. We show respect for a believer's faith in the resurrection from the dead, and reaffirm our own, by a respect for their mortal remains. (From *Chalcedon Report* Aug. 2002)

#### A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - Part 4 PSALMS BOOK 2 (Psa. 42 - 72)

The leading thought in the Second Book of Psalms corresponds with that of the Book of Exodus - the Nation

Israel and Redemption, but with an extension of God's dealings with His People. As in Exodus when the Children of Israel sighed in distress and cried unto God in their bondage, so also this 2nd Book of Psalms opens with distress and an appeal to God.

Psa. 43:1-2

*Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?*

**A cry for help is made to the Deliverer/Redeemer.**

Psa. 44:23-26

*Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression? For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth. Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.*

**The character of Israel's Redeemer is proclaimed.**

Psa. 46:1-2

*God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;.....*

vs. 10-11

*Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth. The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge.*

Psa. 48:14

*For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.*

**The need for Redemption is expressed.**

Psa. 49:6-8 & 15

*They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: for the redemption of their soul is precious [costly].....*

*But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me.*

**Israel's Redeemer then speaks to His People words of comfort and of warning.**

Psa. 50:14-23:

*Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: and call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.*

*But unto the wicked [in Israel] God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.*

*These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.*

*Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.*

**If transgression is confessed it is forgiven.**

**Psa. 51: 1-3, 9-13**

*Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.*

*Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.*

*Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.*

**But unrepentant transgressors will be destroyed.**

**Psa. 52**

*Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?.....*

*Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness..... God shall likewise destroy thee for ever..... and root thee out of the land of the living. Lo, this is the man that*

*made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.*

**The Redeemer is shown as Saviour in Psalms 57 and 59.**  
Psa. 57:2-3

*I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up.*

Psa. 59:1, 13, 16-17

*Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me. Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.....*

*Consume [mine enemies] in wrath, consume them that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth.....*

*But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.*

**The Redeemer Who performeth all things for His People, saves, delivers, defends. He is our shield, our defence, our refuge and our strength.**

**The Redeemer's work [of redemption] results in Resurrection.**

Psa. 56:13

*For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?*  
[Resurrection life]

**But the Redeemer's work requires His own suffering.**

Psa. 69:1-2, 8, 9, 19-21 prefigures the Crucifixion.

*Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.*

*I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.*

*Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none. They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.*

Israel is portrayed as waiting at the ends of the earth for deliverance from the oppression of the wicked and for their return to their Redeemer forever. Psalm 60 foreshadows the regathering of the Israel Peoples.

Psa. 60:1-5

*O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh. Thou hast showed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.*

*Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth [Thy faithfulness]. Selah.*

*That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.*

Verses 6-9 refer to the promise of the future possession of the whole of Canaan.

*God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. [west & east of Jordan]*

*Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; [eastern side] Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver [western side]*

*Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: [over] Philistia, triumph thou because of me. Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom? [Ref. Num. 24:18]*

vs. 10-12

*Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?*

*Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.*

Psalm 53:6

*Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.*

Psalm 61:1-4 The King says:

*Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I. For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy. I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings.*

Psalm 65:1-4 speaks of the restoration of Zion.

*Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.*

With the restoration of Zion God is to be known by name [His Character] throughout the whole earth.

Psalm 66:1-4

*Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands: sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.*

*All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to **thy name**.*

Psalm 67:

*God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.*

*That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.*

*Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.*

Psalm 68:4

*Sing unto God, sing praises to **his name**: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.*

[Note: JAH is Jehovah the Redeemer in the special sense of having become our Salvation. The first occurrence of JAH is in Exodus 15:2, while the first occurrence of JAH in the Psalms is in Psalms Book 2 - the Exodus Book]

Israel's Redeemer will be their King and will rule in perfect righteousness, thus fulfilling the Covenant made with the Fathers, "..... and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." (Gen. 26:4)

**Psalm 72:2, 4, 7, 11, 17-19:**

*He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment (justice).....*

*He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.....*

*In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth....*

*Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.....*

*His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.*

*Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.*

*And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory;*

*Amen, and Amen.*

## **THE ISRAELI LIKUD PARTY AND ZIONISM**

The Party of Begin and Shamir, the Likud Party, returned to power under Natanyahu and Barak and is now led by Ariel Sharon.

*Labor*

In line with the belief of Jewish fundamentalists in Israeli that the Hebrew Bible itself is not authoritative unless interpreted correctly by Talmudic literature, the foundation of Jewish thought regarding the Messiah and the Holy Land was laid down in the Talmud's Tractate Ketubot p.111, thus:

1. Jews should not rebel against non-Jews;
2. As a group Jews should not emigrate to Palestine, en masse, prior to Messiah's coming.

This direction was followed by Traditional Judaism.

However, the dissenting 13th century Rabbi Moshe Nachmanides taught that Jews should emigrate to the "Land of Israel" (Eretz Israel) and conquer it.

In the following centuries most leading rabbis disagreed with this view but in the 1970's Nachmanides became the *patron saint* of the NRP (National Religious Party of the Israeli State) and of the Gush Emunim (Block of Faithful) settlers, the primary settlement movement which is Messianic in ideology, though continuing to reject the True Messiah.

Avraham Yitzhak Hachohen Kook, Chief Rabbi of Palestine from 1920-1935 had developed the most extreme form of Zionism, and his son Tzvi Yehuda Kook succeeded him as head of the NRP until his death in 1981.

In 1977 the NRP formed an alliance with the newly-formed coalition of extreme Zionist parties founded by Ariel Sharon and Menachem Begin. This alliance is known as the LIKUD PARTY through which the Gush Emunim exerts a very great influence on Israeli policies, and Ariel Sharon has been one of its greatest supporters from its beginning.

Gush Emunim ideology teaches that Messiah will not come if any part of Eretz Israel is relinquished: therefore a Palestinian State has no right to exist. The West Bank must be settled, by any means [fair or foul] which is considered necessary. West Bank occupation is but the beginning of a long-term strategy to displace millions of Arabs. Ultimately, the aim is to take over Jordan, Syria, Cyprus, the Sinai and even parts of Iraq, Kuwait and Saudi Arabia, believing that all of this land belongs to the "Jews" only. There can be, therefore, no compromise or peace, especially in respect of Jerusalem.

A. Lilienthal in his *Zionist Connection II*, lists another militant Zionist organization - the Jewish Defence League, founded in 1968 by Rabbi Meir Kahane and Morton Dolinsky - whose activities he reports to have included guerrilla warfare, bombings and shootings in collusion with Mossad.

Calling Israeli to account, A. Dennis of Belmont, Victoria, writes in the *Sunday Herald Sun* 15.09.02:

"Israel has violated UN resolutions, it has weapons of mass destruction and is using them. It has, in reserve, atomic weapons. It has committed war crimes and crimes against humanity, has occupied Palestine with an iron fist, ..... killed thousands of innocent human beings, has imposed a humanitarian disaster on Palestinians. Should not they be attacked, their leader ousted, or are friends of America immune from international accountability?"



Is this a fair scenario? On April 4, 2002, an article written by Benjamin Netanyahu, which had originally appeared in the *Los Angeles Times*, was reprinted in *The Age* newspaper. He concludes his comments by saying:

"Finally, the claim that we have tried all military means to end the terror is baseless. We have not even used a fraction of our military power, and the little we have used has not been directed toward the right purpose, viz., ending Arafat's regime..... We must do what any nation in our position would do: stop bickering among ourselves, fight the war that has been forced upon us, and vanquish an enemy who is determined to annihilate us."

The destructive capability of the average US nuclear weapon today is ten times that of the explosion that destroyed Hiroshima, and there is little doubt that Israeli nuclear weapons would be of a similar capability. Will the Likud Party in its Zionist aim of claiming every part of Eretz Israel resort to the use of nuclear weapons? Would the Bush Administration support such a move, say, against Iraq?

Though Bush Snr. had contempt for the Party's right wing, Bush II has wooed the **Christian conservative heartland**, embracing the foreign policy legacy of Ronald Reagan and giving former Reagan era administrators, Wolfowitz, Feith and Perle, control of foreign policy.

Is US support for Israeli determined by modern day Christian belief that the Zionist State is the hub of all True Israel in the world today? Is ignorance of the facts that a large proportion of world Jewry have their roots in Khazaria (South Russia) rather than in the Holy Land, while others originate in the 130 BC Edomite influx into Judah leading the US to support a false Israel in its false claims? (Ed.)

## ISLAM

A recent report in the media discussed the fanatical Sharia movement within Islam which is causing conflict in a number of countries. Sharia Law is described as a primitive Muslim code of mutilation and retribution, death by stoning, etc. In Nigeria militant Islamics, sporting portraits of Osama bin Laden, sought to extend Sharia Law over non Muslims. At the same time, Muslim militants are trying to create absolutist Islamic Republics in religiously and ethnically diverse countries such as Malaysia and Indonesia. However, that many Muslims do not wish to live under Sharia has been demonstrated in Algeria, Iran, Egypt, Palestine and in some

major Western cities. The following article by Christine Schirmacher, M.A., Dr. phil. (Ph.D.) in Islamic Studies at the State University of Bonn, Germany; lecturer of Islamic Studies at Martin Bucer Seminary Bonn and Hamburg, and well-known writer on the subject of Islam, provides "Some Basic Facts About Islam".

"Moslems believe in Allah, who is unique, almighty, eternal, merciful, and creator of heaven and earth. They believe in Allah's sending the prophet Muhammad. Every human being will be submitted to judgment at the Last Day and will give an account for his creed and every deed. Every single Moslem, man and woman, after puberty has to fulfil the five pillars of Islam if he wants to have hope of entering paradise after death.

## THE FIVE PILLARS OF ISLAM

1. The recitation of the Moslem creed (in Arabic: *shahada*): There is no god but Allah [from *Al-ilah* or *Al-lah* = "the god", "the goddess", "the divinity"] and Muhammad is his prophet.
2. Ritual prayer (in Arabic: *salat*): Every word spoken during prayer and every movement is prescribed by tradition. Prayer has to be recited in Arabic towards the city of Mecca.
3. Alms (in Arabic: *zkat*): About 2% of any Moslem's income should be given as alms.
4. Thirty days of fasting during the month of Ramadan (in Arabic: *saum*) from dawn to sunset. Voluntary fasting can be kept on additional days.
5. Pilgrimage to Mecca (in Arabic: *hajj*): All adult Moslems, men and women, are obliged to make the pilgrimage to Mecca once in their lifetime.

Even if a Moslem is trying hard to fulfil all of these duties all of his life, there is no certainty of salvation for him, because he never knows if he has done enough good deeds to please Islam's god. Moslems believe that all human beings will be "brought back" to their creator (see e.g., surah 30:12) at the Day of Judgment and their deeds will be weighed on a scale. Good deeds and sin are balanced against each other.

On one hand, the Koran emphasizes that the god of Islam is merciful and gracious, but on the other side, he is almighty, and unlimited in his power. Therefore he is absolutely free in his decisions, and his judgment of men is totally unpredictable, because that would mean limiting his sovereignty. In this case, man would dictate god's decisions and this is unthinkable. The only way to receive salvation

and enter paradise for sure is to die as a martyr in the holy war, because the Koran promises direct entrance into paradise for everyone dying as a martyr.

#### "..... AND MUHAMMAD IS HIS PROPHET"

Not only does the Moslem creed contain a passage concerning belief in its god, it is also necessary to accept Muhammad as a messenger of Allah. He is the last prophet of history, the "seal of prophets" (surah 33:40). The Islamic perception of history is cyclic: Muhammad has preached the same message as all prophets preceding him (Adam, Abraham, Moses, Joseph, David, John the Baptist, and Jesus), the message of one god and the last judgment. Whenever men practised paganism and idol worship after Allah sent one of his prophets, Allah would send another prophet who would again preach monotheism, i.e. Islam to the people.

Adam, Abraham, Moses, David, and Jesus were Moslems and preachers of Islam. The Koran often speaks of Jesus (in about 93 verses) and always with respect. Jesus is called "messiah," "word of God," or "spirit of him." The Koran also refers to the virgin birth.

Nevertheless the differences between the Bible and the Koran are much more significant than the similarities: the Koran categorically denies Jesus' representative death on the Cross, as well as His resurrection, His deity, and the Trinity. In the Koran, Jesus is portrayed only as a human being and a prophet, a messenger of Allah.

Angels, as well as good and evil spirits (in Arabic: "jinn"), played an important role in pre-Islamic times. We read of good and evil spirits in the Koran; and in folk Islam, spirits play an important role. (Folk Islam is normally of much more significance for an average Moslem than is orthodox Islam.) Many Moslems live constantly in desperate fear of the influence of evil spirits and demons, of the "evil eye," and all emerging consequences, which can be reversed by "counter magic." In folk Islam, there are grave cults, praying to dead saints and mystics, magic practices and amulets, exorcism, relic cult, and pilgrimages to holy shrines, etc.

Islam as such encloses all areas of life of a people group, of a family, and a single being. Islam gives directions for politics as well as for economics, for family life, and for all of society." (From *Chalcedon Report* Jan. 2002)

Some further points made in the same magazine by Rev. M. Rushdoony are as follows:

"Islam is a dangerous religion primarily because it is a false one that leads men away from Jesus Christ as the Way, the

Truth, and the Life. It points men to a false god, Allah, and to a false view of man's purpose and eternity. It is a dangerous religion because it appeals to military force and the power of the state. It is one manifestation of the evil of men in rebellion against God, and because it fights against the reality of God's truth it will fail.....

The word *Islam* is Arabic for *submission or subjugation*. A Muslim is one who submits to Islamic practice. Because submission is the goal, rather than repentance and faith, from the beginning compulsion was seen as a valid means of furthering the Islamic religion. Warfare swept over the Arabian Peninsula, and Islam was forced on the polytheists under the threat of execution. This pattern repeated itself throughout the Middle East and into Africa and parts of Asia and Europe. Such a militaristic advance made slavery an important part of its culture.....

The progress of Islam is measured not by belief but by outward conformity, which could most efficiently be imposed by military conquest and statist legislation. World domination rather than world salvation (a Christian concept) has been the ultimate goal..... Americans are baffled by Islamic ideas of morality and cultural practice. We are horrified that Islamic clerics can justify (Christian terminology) terrorist murder.

But as an external religion (in Christian terminology a religion of **works rather than grace**), Islam's morality is also externalized. Morality is environmental and men and women act in response to external stimuli. Thus as slaves of passion, men can blame women for their own lustfulness. A woman who shows any part of her body is thus a temptress or worse; women are held responsible for men's lust. Great powers are then ascribed to women and strict measures used to control them.

Islamic men are allowed a great deal more sexual freedom than are women. The paradise of Islam, in fact, is one of sexual ecstasy. The use of prostitution, harems, and slave girls for gratification is also common. Woman therefore pin their hopes for long-term security on their sons who tend to be pampered and allowed to indulge in their own self-will. Spoiled boys then become arrogant and wilful men. Self-will as a characteristic has made for a great deal of unpredictable behaviour in Islamic men.....

The peace of Islam has proven itself over the centuries to be a lie. Islam is a more dangerous form of despotism than the political regimes of fascism or communism which ruled by political and military power while denying the relevance or validity of religion. Radical Islam is more akin to the despotisms of the ancient world, where religion and state were combined so that any opposition was at once heresy and treason, thus making the

idea of a "loyal opposition" impossible. Islam makes the authority of the state absolute.....

Islam is an external religion that teaches peace in either submission or subjugation to religious and political despotism. Its "peace" is in domination. This is an example of fallen man's desire to be as gods, determining good and evil..... Islam has given rise to centuries of oppression, slavery, murder, and violence. The Armenian massacres of 1915-1924 did not awaken the West to this; it is questionable whether the September 11 attacks will do so either.....

True Christianity seeks the dominion of God's righteousness, which requires a patient humility to teach faith and repentance. It comes by the power and might of God's Word and His Spirit, not by the power of the sword.... Islam's power will one day crumble. Muslim people are in need of an alternative only the Gospel provides. We must oppose the false peace of Islam with the Truth of the Kingdom of God and His Christ."

*The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to  
nought:*

*He maketh the devices of the people of none effect.*

*The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever,  
the thoughts of His heart to all generations.*

(Psa. 33:10-11)

## THE SUN ALWAYS RISES

### AFTER DARKNESS LIGHT

The motto of the Protestant Reformation was *post tenebras lux*, a Latin phrase which means "after darkness, light." Indeed, it seems as if Providence engineered it so that all of history operates in this pattern. Just as the late medieval period was home to quite a few dark heretics and heresies, so it also birthed the light of the great Reformers and their Reformation.

While we should detest any medieval heresies, we must also recognize that there was something inherent in that cultural setting that ensured the rapid growth of Protestant doctrine. Darkness cannot last forever, and when it appears, it only invites the resurrection of light. The beauty of a sunrise is often only realized if there is a preceding darkness.

So it is with culture and redemption. We all have our idealistic dreams of how a restored Christian culture would look. However, the fact that this is twenty-first century America, a land steeped in a new form of barbarism, should

not make us despair if we have faith in the Redeemer of the world. That the world is over its head in a sea of sin should only make us hold our breath to see what plan God has implemented to save it, and how He will display His power for all humanity to behold. After the fulness of time, that plan *was* set in motion. The Son of God came to earth in human form, and the rulers of the age shook in terror.

It would be an inexcusable mistake to assume that the course of history remained unaltered after this redemption by Christ. Albert Wolters wrote in his concise book, *Creation Regained*, that the redemption of Christ is "cosmic in the sense that it restores the whole creation."

During the ages prior to the Incarnation, the light of redemption was contained to a tiny strip of land along the Mediterranean Sea. The nation of Israel was relatively small in size and, although during David's and Solomon's reigns it had achieved great power and prosperity, its history was generally marked by sorrow, persecution, and unfaithfulness to God. Yet, God promised that our age - the New Covenant Age - would be different. Creation as a whole would indeed be Creation Regained.

In Jeremiah 31, the New Covenant is described as an age in which Israel would never forget its Lord (v. 32), an age in which the Law of God would be written on the heart (v.33), and an age in which the knowledge of the Lord would be universal (v. 34). The sun had risen and would never set. It is this image of expansion and universality that characterizes the whole of New Testament Scripture. Whereas before the tiny remnant of Israel was the recipient of salvation, now, as we have seen, *the world* is saved.

*For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. (Jn. 3:17)*

## DEFINING "THE WORLD"

How do we define "world"? Being individualists, we might be tempted to say that it is defined as every single *person* who lives on the third planet from the sun. Therefore, the salvation of the world would mean that all individuals who live during the New Covenant Age are saved - this is the position also known as *universalism*.

Yet, we know from other Scripture passages that this is blatantly untrue. So in order to avoid this heresy, we do a back-step and argue that when Christ said He came to save the world, "save" didn't really mean "save" - only a *chance*

at salvation. The problem with these explanations is that they both operate on supposition of individualism - i.e., that everything revolves around individual self, and not the covenantal assembly. In effect, they presuppose that the Bible is founded on Enlightenment thinking.

Yet Scripture is primarily a great redemptive history, beginning with the account of Eden and progressing to the end of time. If we fail to take this into account, we will inevitably fall into whatever faddish world view currently holds sway. We must view our culture through a redemptive and covenantal lens. We should look to see how "the world" has been defined throughout redemptive history. If we do so, we will find that the "world" has fallen into misery because of the curse. We find that the created "world" groans for redemption

*For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. (Rom. 8:22)*

In the New Covenant we see the realization of the salvation of the "world" - that is, the created order.

It must be noted that this view of the world as spiritual Creation does not dissolve all visible and individual realities into a thin vapour. *The effects of the world's salvation are quite real.* In 2 Corinthians 3, Paul teaches us that prior to the New Covenant, the glory of God and His salvation were "veiled." The glory was present, but not seen in its fulness. Yet now the veil is taken away (v.14-16) How can the unveiled glory of God not make its presence known?

## THE NEW COVENANT AGE

To bring this matter down to a practical and historical level, it is this age of the New Covenant that has seen the greatest progress in cultural knowledge and excellence. To a significant extent, this progress has been spurred onward by Christendom.

Of course, God's common grace allows even the heathen to increase their cultural knowledge for the good of the elect. Yet it is a plain fact of history that those regions touched by the truths of heaven are the same regions touched by cultural greatness.

Heaven called the tribes of Britannia, Caledonia, Germania, and Gaul and they answered with repentance. They laid aside their gods of the forest to embrace the God of the world. And having received their inheritance as co-heirs of Christ, they were free to labour in His garden. And up grew the harvest of culture.

The very nature of redemption forces salvation to extend throughout the earth - it cannot be stopped. But its extension is not only in breadth, but in depth. That is, as the Gospel of our Lord spreads throughout the world conquering pagan tribes, it also must penetrate paganism to its very root.

Culture based on paganism must be transformed into culture based on the Word of God. If a pagan tribe is skilled in the crafting of wooden idols, their skill must be transformed into the crafting of magnificent cathedrals. If a pagan is known for his fierce shrieks when he rushes to battle, his voice must be trained to sing the praises of God.

It would be an insult to God's power to say that His redemption is not as effective as the curse wrought by the serpent. It would be contradicting the Word of God to hold that the victory of the Second Adam was not as comprehensive as the defeat of the first (Rom. 5:12-21) As the hymn says:

*No more let sins and sorrows grow,  
Nor thorns infest the ground;  
He comes to make His blessings flow  
Far as the curse is found.*

Through one man death reigned, not only in the soul, but in all of life. So also through one Man life was once more given to all. If sin touches the realms of art, government, and literature, cannot Christ's redemption do so as well?

In His resurrection, Christ showed that He had power over death, and also power to give lasting life. If, as one social commentator said, ours is a culture of death, then we, as Christ's ambassadors, represent the culture of life. We can have faith that just as the sun always rises, so our labours will not be in vain. The dawn of redemption will come.

(By David P. Henreckson, Managing Editor of *New Christendom Journal* [www.newchristendom.com](http://www.newchristendom.com))

*Thy Kingdom come  
Thy will be done  
on earth as it is in heaven.*





# British-Israel World Federation

(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 611

October 2002.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

## WHY WILL YE DIE O HOUSE OF ISRAEL?

*Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel,  
every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD.*

*Repent, and turn yourselves from all your  
transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.*

*Cast away from you all your transgressions,  
whereby ye have transgressed;*

*and make you a new heart and a new spirit:*

*for why will ye die, O house of Israel?*

*For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth,  
saith the Lord GOD:*

*wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.*

(Ezek. 18.30-32)

The Book of Leviticus details God's laws for worship and for national life. Israelites were to reverence God not only by the observance of a detailed ritual, which itself demonstrated in perfect symbology the Person and Work of the coming Saviour, but also in their way of life. Their relationships - individual and national, were to be honest and moral. They were to be careful of their own health and of the health of the land, thoughtful for others, and to worship and obey God.

Finally, in chapters 26 and 27, God makes it very clear that the only way to achieve national peace, abundance and harmony is to abide by the laws He has given. Though the

symbology inherent in the ritual of worship was eventually perfectly fulfilled by the Life, Death and Resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, the moral Commandments remain as the only basis for individual and national behaviour, which can produce blessing. Leviticus ch. 26 promised that if Israel remained faithful to God's Law, they would receive 'rain in due season', the land and the trees of the field would yield an abundant increase, the people would dwell safely, successfully repelling any attack, and they would flourish and increase greatly as a people.

However, God also warned that disharmony and disruption in the natural sphere would result from disobeying His righteous laws. This was demonstrated time and time again when the Israel peoples suffered as a result of their own apostasy. Today, despite the world-wide witness to the Grace of God in Jesus Christ, and the truth of His Word, which has been faithfully proclaimed by many throughout two millennia, the world as a whole still rejects the Living God and His Son, Jesus Christ, and His life-enhancing Laws. Sadly, true Israel also is in a state of apostasy.

Discord is everywhere in private, public, national and international life. Disbelief and irreverence, dishonesty and immorality, exploitation of the land and of people in many walks of life, have resulted in the present world-wide circumstances of poverty, fear, starvation, drought, disease, deformity, warfare, destruction and degradation of the young, and international turmoil.

The psychological effect of the present terrorist activities is well described in Scripture *"...ye shall flee when none pursueth."* Even the greatest armaments and army in the world cannot protect the nation's citizens when the enemy is among them and the battlefield is unknown!

Our only hope of survival as a People is to repent, for God has promised: *"If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."* (2 Chr. 7:14)

The descendants of the Adamic World reached the end of their 6000th year in September 2001, culminating in the world-wide expansion, wealth and influence of the seed of Abraham through his son Isaac and his grandson Jacob, as promised by God. (Ref. Genesis 12:2&3; 13:14-16; 15:5-6; 17:1-8, 15-21; 22:15-18; 26:1-5; 27:1-42; 28:1-22; chs. 48&49).

The centuries preceding 2001 saw the Israel Peoples develop temporally as was promised to Jacob: *"a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins"* (Gen. 35:11), while the leadership of these nations was promised to Joseph's sons Ephraim and Manasseh (Gen. 48:13-20). But with plenty, power and glory, was to come apostasy, greed, and moral and spiritual decline. In September 2001 the USA was at the zenith of its world dominion and influence, but this was demonstrated to be but fragile and illusory. The times of armaments and great armies appears to be past as a more subtle form of warfare takes over.

In times of faith and obedience God's protection and help is actively available, but in times of apostasy it is rarely requested, and suffering results as the penalties for infringing God's laws come into operation. But as a parent chastises a child for its eventual benefit, so God's judgments are to the same end. Isaiah 26:9 records:

*".....when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."*

We are living at the end of this Age in the period our Lord spoke of when He said there would be distress of nations and men's hearts would fail them for fear. (Luke 21:25-28)

Our sympathy goes out to those whose lives and families have been so tragically shattered by the terrorist strike on Bali. Let us pray fervently that our People will turn in repentance to our God, humbly asking His forgiveness and claiming His protection, so that no more of our people will needlessly die. (Ed.)

## **WILL EZEKIEL'S TEMPLE BE BUILT IN JERUSALEM?**

In June 1967, Moshe Dayan, Israeli Defence Minister, allowed the Moslems to retain a guardianship role over Temple Mount, the so-called Mount Moriah of Abraham's trial (Gen. 22:2), which had come under Jewish control after the conquest of Arab East Jerusalem.

Until the archaeological discoveries made after 1967, it was thought that the Mosque of Omar had been built directly over the site of Solomon's Temple and its Holy of Holies, and that in order to rebuild the Temple the Mosque would need to be demolished. It has been discovered since that the Mosque was built to the south of the site of Solomon's Temple and has therefore not encroached upon the site of the Holy of Holies in which the Ark of the Covenant stood.

It has been the age-long desire of religious Jews to build the Third Temple (authorized by God), presumably that of Ezekiel Chs. 40-48. Believing that victory in the 1967 Six Day War ushered "Israel" into its "Messianic Era", a Jewish group entitled the "Faithful of the Temple Mount", has produced a detailed model of the Temple and a fund has been set up to finance its construction. Jews have set aside millions of dollars in wills and trusts to aid in this project, and Rabbinical students in Jerusalem study the ancient rites of sacrifice with a view to their reintroduction.

Some Christians also look forward to the building of "Ezekiel's Temple" as the world centre for the religion of the New Age, and as the culmination of what they consider to be the return of "all Israel" to Palestine during the second half of the 20th century. However, the descendants of the House of Judah have always been, except for the movement of individuals, separate from those of the House of Israel, whose deportations into the Median territory of Assyria preceded the House of Judah's into Babylonia by c. 130 years.

By the time the Prophet Ezekiel was taken captive by Nebuchadnessar of Babylon in 595 BC, there were still settlements of Israelites of the Assyrian captivities in the Ecbatana area. These settlements were within reach of Ezekiel who lived among the second group of exiles of Judah within the North-eastern borders of Babylonia. Ezekiel visited them (Ezek. Chs. 2 & 3), was visited by them (chs. 14 & 20) and prophesied concerning them, as well as concerning the House of Judah who by then were in their Babylonian dispersion.

He was sent to the House of Israel to offer them a last opportunity of repentance and restoration before they became finally lost in the turmoil of the Punishment Periods (the "seven times" or 2520 years of Leviticus ch. 26), which they had been warned would be imposed by God for continued unbelief and disobedience. Ezekiel carried with him written credentials in the form of a Divinely designed plan for national reconstruction and restoration, and a new Temple with an appropriate ritual and priestly service.

If accepted these would have operated in their own land but were contingent upon both the House of Israel and the House of Judah repenting and sincerely seeking God's favour. This would have served as an interim constitution until the coming of the Messiah, but was rejected by that apostate generation.

Could Ezekiel's Temple perhaps operate during the Millennium Kingdom of Christ as some Christians suggest?

In his booklet *Will the Jews Rebuild the Jerusalem temple* Alan Campbell writes:

"Nothing remains of the Temples of Solomon, Zerubbabel or Herod. Titus the Roman Prince levelled Herod's sanctuary to ground-level in fulfilment of Christ's prediction *"There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."* (Matt. 24:2). The noted archaeologist Kathleen Kenyon states that 'all of Solomon's structures and buildings are either buried or completely inaccessible within the great infilling which supports the present platform.' She writes in her last book: 'Nothing remains of the Temple built by Herod which Josephus remembered, for the platform on which it stood is now occupied by the Moslem sanctuary of the Dome of the Rock.'

What, therefore, is the Wailing Wall? It is merely the remains of the foundation wall with which Herod enclosed the extended platform for his rebuilt, restored and enlarged Temple." (pp. 10-11)

"The Temple site remained unused from 70 AD until the 4th Century, when the Roman Emperor known as Julian the Apostate, knowing that the will of God was that it should not be rebuilt, decided to demonstrate his rebellion against the Almighty by commencing work on a new structure. Historians record that fire came mysteriously out of the earth compelling the workmen to cease building operations.

When Caliph Omar rode into Jerusalem in the 7th Century he found the Temple mount in a heap of rubbish; the refuse of the city having been thrown there for generations by Christians to show their contempt for the Jews. Omar had the mount cleared and erected the Mosque which bears his name as a covering and protection of the holy rock claimed as the site where Abraham prepared to sacrifice Isaac.

The Dome of the Rock and its sister shrine, the El Aqsa Mosque have been permitted by Almighty God to stand upon the site ever since in order that no Jewish Temple be rebuilt. The reason why such a Jewish Sanctuary cannot be reconstructed is really quite simple if we would but search the Scriptures.

The Jerusalem Temple with its priesthood, rituals, furnishing and animal sacrifices, like its predecessor, the Wilderness Tabernacle, pointed forward in type and shadow to the coming of Israel's Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ, who was both our great High Priest, and at the same time the final and ultimate sacrifice of all the ages; the *Lamb of God Who taketh away the sins of the world*. When the agony of Calvary's vicarious sacrifice reached its climax, the God-Man, Jesus Christ, cried out:

*"It is finished: and He bowed His head and gave up the ghost."* (Jn 19:30)

At the self-same moment in the Jerusalem Temple, the great curtain separating the Holy of Holies from the rest of the sanctuary, and through which the High Priest passed but once a year, was split:

*"And behold the veil of the Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom."* (Matt. 27:51)

It was now impossible, to quote the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, for the Jewish priests and their animal sacrifices to take away or cover sin and transgression. The Lord Jesus Christ had made every other priest redundant.

*"But this man (Jesus) after He had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever sat down on the right hand of God."* (Heb. 10:12)

*"For by one offering He hath perfected for ever, them that are sanctified.... there is no more offering for sin."* (Heb. 10:14 & 18)

Jesus Christ has made one complete and efficacious sacrifice for sins forever. To rebuild a Jewish Temple and reconstitute a sacrificing priesthood would be the ultimate in blasphemy."

(Ed.)

## THE FATE OF THE LAND OF EDMON

The *Herald Sun*, August 24, 2002, carried an illustrated report which stated:

"Israel has deployed Patriot anti-missiles to protect its nuclear reactor against possible attack by Iraq. The US-made missiles were deployed near Israel's nuclear research reactor at Dimona in the Negeb Desert in the south of the country..... Israel has said that unlike in the 1991 Gulf War, it will not hold back in the face of an attack.... "

This report was followed by another in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, September 29, 2002:

"Israeli special forces are in western Iraq, pinpointing locations where Iraqi missile launchers may be positioned, a leading international journal claims. *Jane's Foreign Report* says elite Sayeret Matkal commandos are in Iraq 'to find and identify places used by, or likely to be used by, Scud missile launchers'.....

During the 1991 Gulf War, Iraq fired 39 Scud missiles over Jordan into Israel. A decade earlier, Israeli planes destroyed an Iraqi nuclear reactor near Baghdad.... Iraq's remaining Scuds could be launched only from certain places, given their range."

Jordan whose eastern boundary (approx. 130 km long) abuts Iraq's western boundary, lies between Iraq and Israel. It is interesting that both the Negeb, where Israel's nuclear research reactor at Dimona is situated, and the territory of Jordan, are linked with Edom whom God speaks of as

"the people of my curse." (Isa. 34:5 KJV) or "the people I have doomed to judgment" (NRSV) or "the nation I sentence to die." (FF)

The Prophet Obadiah pronounces God's judgment upon the Edomites because of their hatred for Jacob's descendants:

*"For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.*

*But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.*

*Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity;*

*Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.*

*For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen; as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.....*

*But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.....and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau: for the LORD hath spoken it." (Obadiah 10-18)*

The *Illustrated Bible Dictionary* states that "Edom" denotes Esau (Jacob's brother), the Edomites collectively, or the land occupied by Esau's descendants, formerly the Land of Seir, which stretched from the Wadi Zered to the Gulf of Aqabah for c. 160 km - see Map 1. It extended to both sides of the Arabah or wilderness of Edom - the great depression connecting the Dead Sea to the Red Sea, a rugged mountainous area with scattered cultivatable areas. Esau had occupied this area before Jacob returned from Haran to Canaan (Gen. 32:3; ch. 36).

At the time of the Exodus Israel sought permission to travel by the King's Highway, which in Bible times passed along

Edom's eastern plateau, but the request was refused. Even with this discourtesy, Israel was forbidden to abhor his Edomite brother, and Joshua allotted the territory of Judah up to the borders of Edom but without encroaching on their lands. It is thought that Bozrah was the city which controlled the King's Highway from Elath, and was thus able to deny passage to the Israelites (Num. 20:17). Isaiah ch. 63 mentions Bozrah in connection with the Lord's judgment on Edom. Amos 1:11-12 also speaks of judgment on Bozrah:

*Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever: but I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.*

King David's conquest of Edom enabled King Solomon to build a port at Ezion-Geber (Elath) and exploit the copper mines in the region. Wars continued between Judah and Edom until c. 736 BC when Edom became a vassal-state of Assyria.

After the fall of Judah (585 BC) to the Babylonians, Edom rejoiced (Ps. 137:7) and a number of the prophets foretold their coming judgment for this expression of hatred. Taking advantage of Judah's calamity some Edomites pressed into Southern Judah and settled to the south of Hebron. This area became known as **Idumea**. *Edom proper* fell into Arab hands during the 5th century BC, and in the 3rd century BC was overrun by the Arab Nabataeans.

During these centuries yet other **Edomites** fled to **Judah territory**, where Judas Maccabaeus later subdued them and John Hyrcanus (c. 126 BC) compelled them to be circumcised and incorporated into the Jewish Nation.

He placed them under Antipater, the grandfather of Herod the Great. Herod's father, also named Antipater, is described in the Bible Dictionary as "**a Jew of Idumean descent**", i.e. an Edomite from Idumea. He attained a position of great influence in Judea after the Roman conquest and was appointed procurator of Judea by Julius Caesar in 47 BC.

The **Judahites** who returned to Palestine after the Babylonian Captivity built what became known as the **Nation of the Jews**. Through the centuries this people absorbed a large proportion of Edomites, who became



"Jews of Idumean descent", and considered themselves "Jews" in the fullest sense. By our Lord's day the Nation of the Jews was under the rule of the "ill-starred family of Antipas - the Dynasty of the Herods", who had made themselves masters of Judea and of all Palestine.

These fierce and turbulent "Jews" of Idumea eagerly joined in the rebellion against the Romans. As a result Edom was laid waste and ceased to be a people. However, the fact that many Jews were of Edomite or partly of Edomite descent has been hidden due to the denunciations of Edom in the Old Testament. The Herodians mentioned in the New Testament were an influential political party who favoured the Herod Dynasty and were opponents of Christian Messianism.

Dean Farrar points out that during the five generations of Herodian dominance the culmination of the Pharisaic system occurred, and the commencement of Rabbinic Talmudism - which he says stemmed from exaggerated legalism.

David Davidson commented that "... the Edomites became completely absorbed in Jewry; and under their aggressive intrusion the Jews became racially the medium of expression for the Edomite ideals to which Herod the Great had first given political formulation."

In 2 Esdras 6:8-9 we read:

*"..... Jacob's hand held the heel of Esau from the beginning.  
For Esau is the end of this world [age],  
and Jacob is the beginning of it [the age]  
that followeth."*

This has been explained as meaning that Esau's [Edom's] descendants would be the controlling element in civilization at the end of this age, but that true Israel would be the foundation of the next age. Be that as it may, it is of interest to study chapters 34 and 35 of Isaiah.

The Companion Bible sees these two chapters as two parts of the same prophecy. Chapter 34 describes the destruction of the armies which come against God's Land. Particularly singled out for destruction is the Land of Edom and "the people of my curse" (KJV) or "the nation I sentence to die" (FF). Again the name "Bozrah" is mentioned "...for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea [Edom]." Most translations have "Edom" rather than "Idumea" but it may refer to the whole area of land in which Edomites have been involved.

This judgment is "...the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the CONTROVERSY FOR ZION. (Isa. 34:8)"

It is the final episode in the great contention over Zion, where "Zion" represents Sovereignty over the earth. It became the City of David from which King David ruled, proclaiming the Law of God. To claim this Sovereignty for himself has been Satan's aim for centuries. It is still his aim today. However, we are assured that finally,

*"... the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."* (Mic. 4:2)

Thus the battle for World Sovereignty will be won and Messiah's millennial reign will begin.

But before this happens the land of Edom is to be destroyed.

*"And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever."* (Ref. Isa. 34: 9-17)

Verse 4 of chapter 34 reads interestingly in the Ferrar Fenton translation:

*"All their Heavenly Army dissolves, and their heaven rolls up like a sheet,  
All the Army shall wither as withers the leaf,  
as withers the fig and the vine,  
For my sword in the heavens is whirled,  
On Edom behold it rush down,  
On the Nation I sentence to die."*

Is this describing missile warfare and perhaps a final hit on Dimona? This is a very unstable area and a large explosion would have far-reaching consequences. The distance from Iraq's western border across Jordan is only approximately 400 km. from the Negeb.

Chapter 35 goes on to describe the restored Land of Israel which stands in sharp contrast with the Land of Edom:

*"The wilderness and the dry land shall be glad, the desert shall rejoice and blossom; like the crocus, it shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the majesty of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the LORD, the majesty of our God.*

*Strengthen the weak hands, and make firm the feeble knees. Say to those who are of a fearful*

1.

ISRAEL

Tel Aviv  
Yaffo

Gaza

IDUMAEA  
The Negeb

N. Ha'Araba  
OLD LAND OF EDOM

Elat  
(Ezion Geber)

(Red Sea)

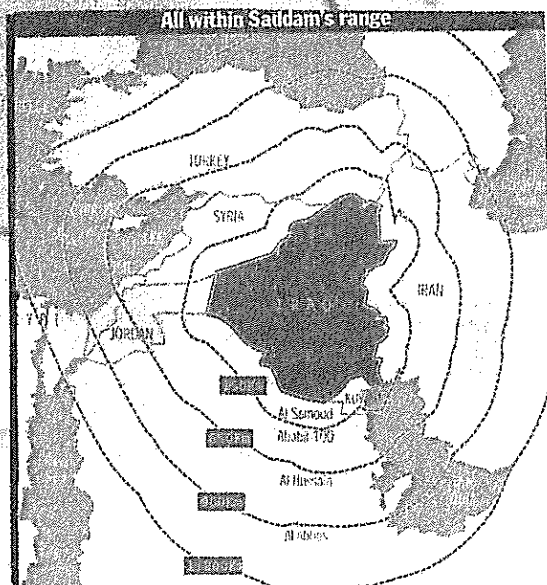
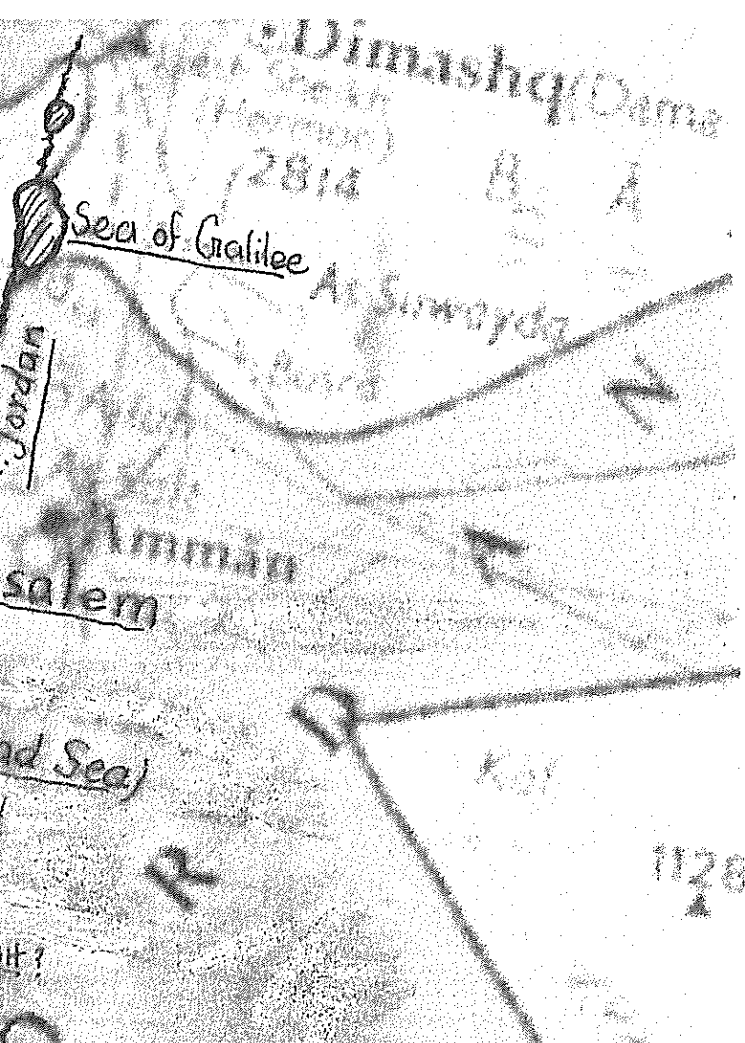
Al Agaba

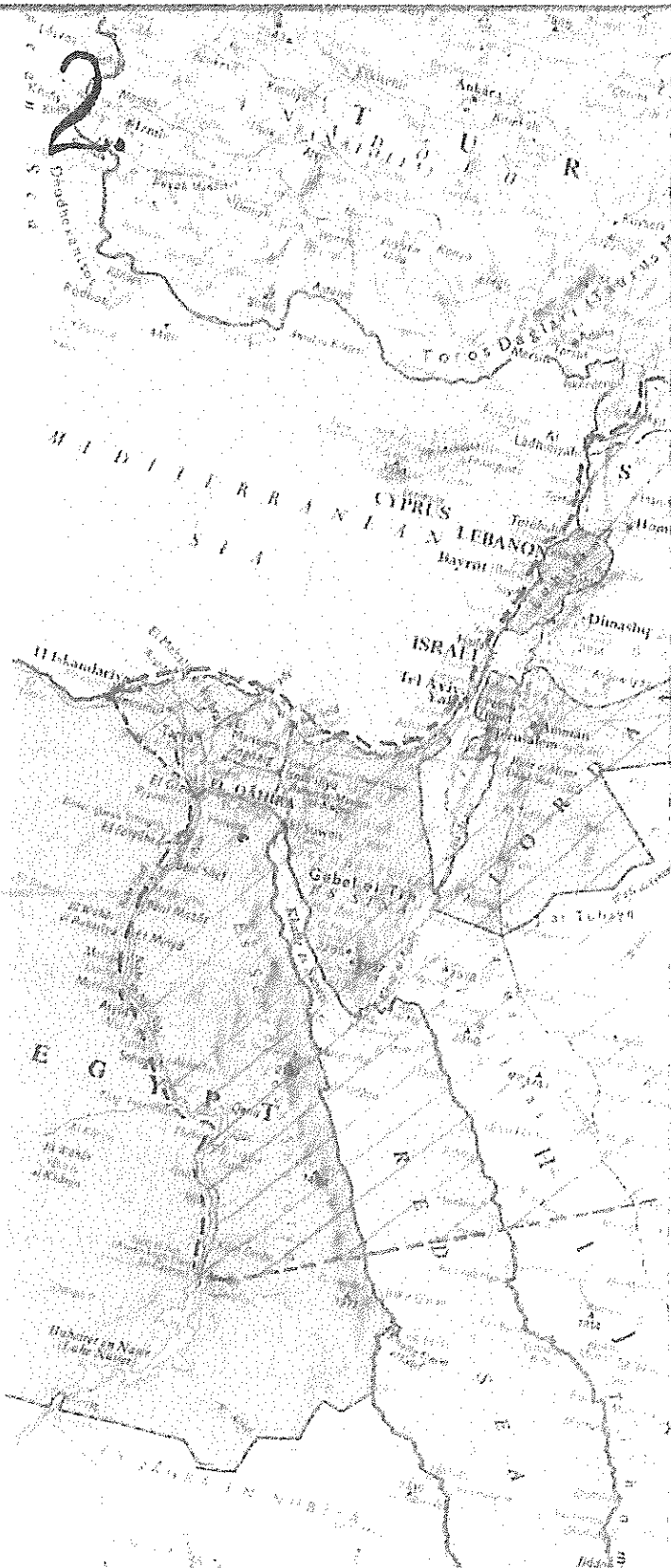
Bozrah

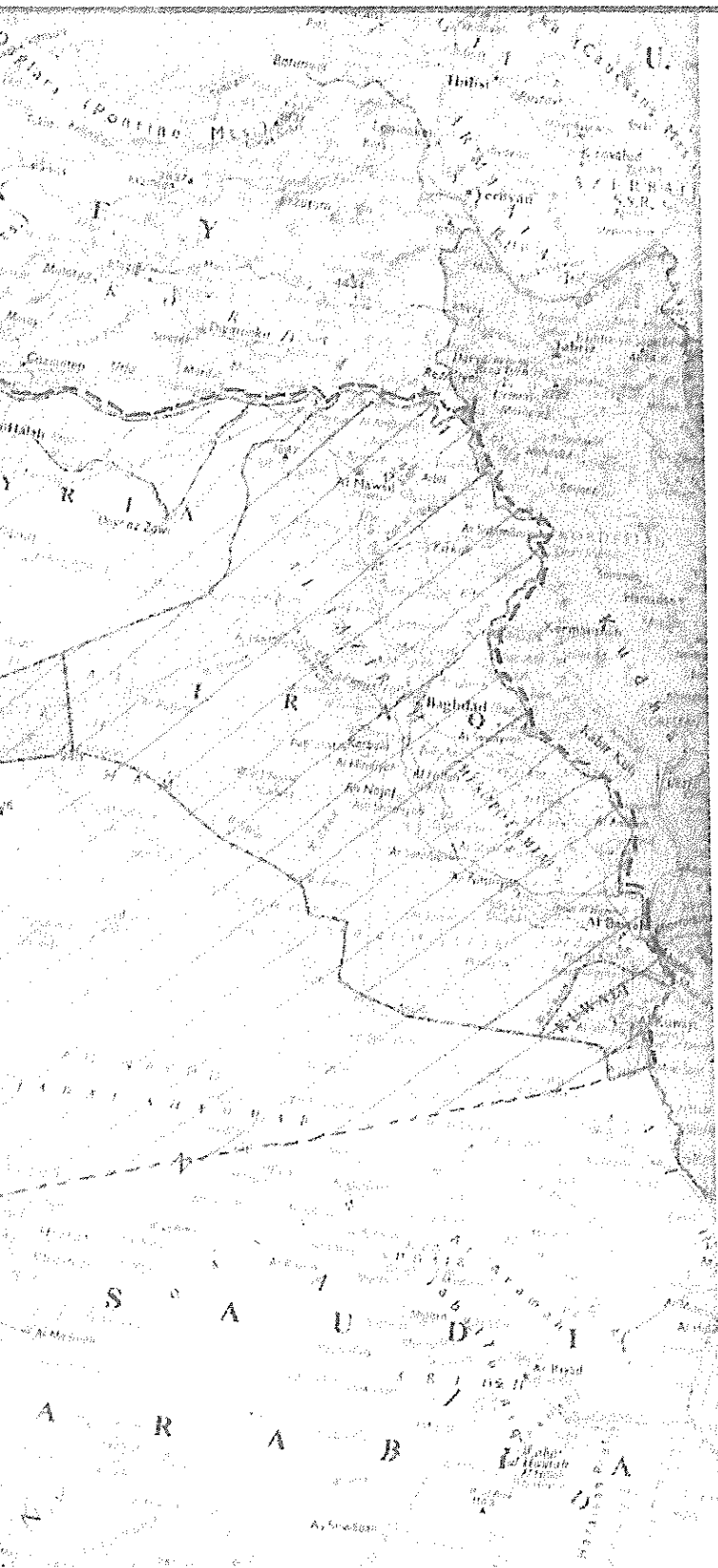
(De) W. Zere

Jerusalem

Peter's Tomb







*heart, "Be strong, do not fear! Here is your God. He will come with vengeance, with terrible recompense. He will come and save you.*

*Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf unstopped; then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the speechless sing for joy. For waters shall break forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert; the burning sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water; the haunt of jackals shall become a swamp, the grass shall become reeds and rushes.*

*A highway shall be there, and it shall be called the Holy Way; the unclean shall not travel on it, but it shall be for God's people; no traveller, not even fools, shall go astray. No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast come up on it; they shall not be found there, but the redeemed shall walk there.*

*And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with singing; everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."*  
(Isa. Ch. 35 NRSV)

When we see the destruction of the old Edomite territory either by earthquake or explosion, or both, we will know that the return of our Lord Jesus Christ as Judge and King is near at hand, and the restoration of "All Israel" is assured.  
(Ed.)

## **"AND CAIN..... BUILT A CITY"**

**"Where the light reigns, darkness is banished.  
But when light dims the shades of night  
gather in the wings."**

Writing in *The Weekly Times*, October 2, 2002, June Alexander, Associate Editor of *The Weekly Times Country Living* section, describes her first day in London on her recent trip. It happened to be Sunday, September 22nd, the day of the Liberty and Livelihood March, Britain's biggest civil demonstration ever, which she felt drawn to join. She writes: "As in Australia, the infrastructure that has held rural communities together was crumbling from a government's neglect.... The message for me was loud and clear: country people must unite to save their way of life."

W. F. Deedes of *The Daily Telegraph* reported that though ostensibly "about fox hunting", it was the ban on hunting which fused Sunday's "benign explosion". Many of the 400,000 people who marched through London felt that

their whole country way of life was threatened, and saw this issue as requiring a decisive act of defiance. It was seen as symbolic of the great divide between urban man and country man. While fox hunting arouses emotions in the urban heart it should be realised that, as one banner proclaimed, "Guns wound, hounds don't". Foxes wounded by shot guns suffer a slow and cruel end.

The Countryside March held in 1998 had little impact politically, and fervour for politics today is at a low ebb. "Yet," writes Deedes, "in the biggest demonstration ever staged in London, hundreds of thousands of people travelled uncomfortably to make a political point. The march teemed with young people who, we are assured, think politics a pain in the neck....."

This was not simply a well organised event. It was thoroughly good-tempered and orderly..... As one who has reported most of the big marches in London, from the Great Depression that set the unemployed marching on Westminster, through Mosley's affrays, the poll tax riots and the miners, I marvelled at the calm. A demonstration on that scale, throughout which people observed the courtesies, made it an epic. Some blew plastic horns loudly, some carried rather vulgar home-made posters and banners, but it was never an ill-tempered show.

Plainly many of those who marched make a habit of keeping their homes and gardens tidy. Given the numbers and the need to fuel the human frame while on the hoof, the relative absence of litter was astonishing.

The fact remains that the idea behind this march drew the sort of crowd - only far larger - which in the 19th and 20th centuries might have flocked to hear Gladstone, Disraeli and, later, David Lloyd George. We haven't many politicians today that can attract even a hundred to the local market square. Yet this march turned out to be of huge public appeal.

A big exodus from the land goes on in other continents. Towns swell and, sadly, the squalid shanty towns on their fringes swell even faster. The process here could be reversed or at least slowed down, but this is unlikely under a government so out of touch with the earth, so unconcerned with rural needs, so beholden to urban man and woman for their votes.

That is what drew them down on coaches running through the night from the North and the West. That is why some of them stood for hours in the corridors of trains. Oliver Goldsmith's lines on the doomed village of Auburn read:

*Princes and lords may flourish or may fade,  
A breath can make them, as a breath has made.  
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,  
When once destroyed can never be supplied.*

So it has happened before. And two and a half centuries on, it is happening again. Urban England rolls on over the green fields. That is what quickened their step, why some of their faces looked so dark."



After the violence perpetrated against herself and her daughters by the Romans, Queen Boadicea appeared topless before her army of retaliation. She proclaimed:

*"I rule not like Nitocris, over beasts of burden, as are the effeminate nations of the East, nor Semiramis over tradesmen and traffickers, nor Nero over slaves and eunuchs; but over Britons who in the cause of liberty stake their lives, their wives and children, their lands and property."*

Following in this tradition, as did the loan woman who stood topless on the wharf as the *Queen Elizabeth* prepared to depart for the Falklands, so also, three separate women from three different parts of England marched topless to Parliament Square. Is the ancient spirit of Boadicea stirring?

It is worth noting that when Adam and Eve were banished from the Garden of Eden for disbelief and disobedience, they developed at first as a rural community (Gen. 3:23; 4:2). It was the rebel Cain who "builded a city" and developed an urban way of life, which was developed by the ancient city states.

Historian Sharon Turner, distinguishes two classes of men in our early history - the "Civilized" and the "Nomadic". Of the Nomadic he says, "... they became fierce, proud and irascible, easily excited, rugged in manners, boisterous in temper.... yet they served at that period to penetrate the wild earth.... They levelled forests, and made roads through others, they found out the fords of rivers, the passes of the mountains, and the permeable parts of the insalubrious marshes. [They developed] hardy and active bodies....

Liberty was the spring and principle of their political associations: influence, not authority, was the characteristic of the shadowy government which they respected; and it was the sacred custom of almost all their tribes, that a national council should be an inseparable portion of the sovereignty of each; in which all measures of the state should be considered and determined, and all taxes imposed, and to which every freeman that was aggrieved might appeal for redress.

Hence while a political submission became the mark and practice of the *civilized*, individual independence and political liberty became the characteristic of the *nomadic*." Their life of constant activity, want, privation, courage, vigilance, endurance and exertion developed in them a fearless and enterprising spirit, a personal dignity, hardy manly and feminine virtues.

Such were the nomadic tribes of Scythia - the Goths, Getae, Scots, Sakai, etc. The Visigoths were far in advance of the Romans, their laws being digested into a regular code 50 years before the pandect of Justinian. Comparing the merits of the Goths and Romans, Sharon Turner v. 1, p. 184, quotes Salvian, an ecclesiastic of Marseilles, as saying:

*"There is one consenting prayer among the Roman population, that they might dwell under the barbarian Government. Thus our brethren not only refuse to leave these nations for their own, but they fly from us to them... the people would rather become Goths... than Romans."*

Sharon Turner points out that it is from this great barbaric, or nomadic stock that the British peoples have sprung.

On the other hand he shows how the "civilized" nations have developed. They at first sought a quiet life, political order, social courtesy, pleasurable amusements, and domestic employments. They indulged in refined thought, sculpture, literature, and promoted their welfare by well-arranged governments, laws and vigilant policy. However, such government often led to the destruction of individual freedom, and restricted public improvement.

"They have usually loved religion, though they made it a slavery, whose established superstitions it was treasonable to resist. They erected temples, oracles, and altars; they divided the energies and attributes of the Supreme Being into distinct personalities which they adored as divinities; made images and mythologies of each... But these civilized [urbanised] nations, with all their improvements, and from the operation of some, have degenerated into sensuality, debasing vices and to effeminate frivolities. The love of money, and a rapaciousness for its acquisition, and the necessities which continual luxuries create, have dissolved their social morality, and substituted a refined selfishness for that mutual benevolence which reason desires, which Christianity enjoins, and which our best sympathies suggest.

Superstition, irreligion, and despotism increase as the moral attachment to probity and order lessen ... till states have subsided ... into feeble and disunited masses, which enemies and powerful invaders at last subdued.

Their mental progress has been usually checked into a limited and stationary knowledge - soon becoming comparative ignorance, into which even the cultivation and social comforts of civilization have invariably sunk, and from which the spirit and agencies of the Nomadic tribes, or the newer kingdoms which they have founded, have repeatedly rescued the human race."

We can see today these features of urban society constantly invading our culture, resulting in a gradual degeneration in the character of our people and our way of life. And other peoples are waiting eagerly to profit from our decline

The character of country man was exemplified by a comment made during the march:

" 'Look at them. None of them overweight....' There was truth there. Nearly all the marchers, some of them never to see 70 again, looked enviably fit and slim. And when .... a few spots of rain fell, there was little shuffling of umbrellas. They simply marched on." (W.F. Deedes)

Another diarist wrote: "It is a muster of what remains of England and English people in a land perishing from multiculturalism, television addiction, alien barbarism, institutional obscenity, lying, dishonesty and shameless money worship. These marchers are simply some of the best people left in England .... patriotic, independent minded, naturally conservative....."

An interesting point was made by Col. J. C. Gawler in 1875, that it was the *nomadic* life that God used to train His Israel peoples. He writes:

"Now by what human agency did it please God to say that He would 'rescue the human race?' Was it not by the seed of Abraham? The Saviour truly is the chief corner stone of the plan - once to suffer, by and by to reign. But that plan has very many elaborate details, and it is not yet worked out. But how did God begin? The Bible tells us that He called one man, Abraham, *and made a nomad of him!* and his first lessons were intended to give him confidence in his God, and then to test, strengthen, and confirm it. Lot abandoned the nomadic life, returned to the luxuries of cities, and lost his all. Isaac and Jacob, i.e., three generations, were *nomads* and were further confirmed in faith and taught of God.

Then the enlarged family is sent to school in Egypt to gain some worldly wisdom in arts and sciences, but under the severest discipline; and again they become *nomads* to be taught of God, and are given laws, institutions, principles, and an organization, which form the foundation of all modern civilization. "*Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself,*" was the second golden commandment given to these *nomads*. They were drilled to everything calculated to make them a clean, hardy, courageous, active, healthy, independent, God-fearing people, sound in mind as well as in body. Finally they inherit their land to give them a status in the world as a nation.....

In their land they quieted down again to civilized living, but ease and splendour and a rich country were yet too much for human nature; idolatry, tyranny and corruption overspread them, and God broke them up again; not at once, but in batches. "

A large proportion of the Israelites came to be represented by the *nomadic* Scythian nations. We can understand their saying "that they are the most recent of all nations, that the laws, customs, and manners of the Scythians were received by other nations as the standards of policy, civility, and polite learning."

A remnant of Judah was restored to the land to receive the promised Saviour, but the nation of His day rejected Him, and has occupied a secondary position ever since. In our Lord's day, therefore, the Israelite people were divided into both *civilized* and *nomadic* (or *barbaric*) sections. Is this behind Paul's use of the word "Scythian" in Colossians 3:11? *Where there is neither Greek [civilized Gentile] nor Jew [civilized seed of Abraham/Jacob], circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian [barbaric Gentile], Scythian [barbaric seed of Abraham/Jacob], bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.*

Though our present Western Civilization is in a sadly degenerate state we can look forward to a perfect way of life under the rulership of the coming King of Kings, our Saviour and Lord, Jesus Christ. For God will not allow His People to be destroyed nor His promises to fail.

*"Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob,  
and the mercy to Abraham,  
which thou hast sworn unto our fathers  
from the days of old." (Micah 7:20)*

*In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that  
halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out,  
and her that I have afflicted;  
And I will make her that halted a remnant,  
and her that was cast far off a strong nation:  
and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion  
from henceforth, even for ever. (Micah 4:6-7)*

(Ed.)

## A STUDY IN THE PSALMS (Part 5) THEME OF THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS

The Greek title means 'Pertaining to the Levites' but the Hebrew title means "AND HE CALLED". The Companion Bible points out that Leviticus is the Book relating to worship, for it is only those whom God calls, that He seeks to worship Him.

*"But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." (Jn. 4:23-24)  
Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts:.....(Psa. 64:4)*

Whereas the Book of Exodus related to Redemption, the Book of Leviticus relates to Worship. The Book of Exodus 25:8, records that God had given Moses intricate instructions for making Him a Sanctuary "Let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them".

God called Abraham and his descendants through Isaac and Jacob and gave them *a way of access to Himself* through which they could (a) obtain forgiveness and blessing, both as individuals and as a nation, and (b) offer Him due reverence, praise and thanksgiving, in *worship*.

Israel was to worship God not only in a religious sense, but by the way they lived. For God to continue to manifest His Presence among them, it was necessary that they be a holy people. The Laws given them were towards physical, moral and spiritual purity, involving separation from heathen customs and habits, both individually and nationally.

The complicated ceremonial of Sacrifices and Offerings, and the purity of the Priestly duties were a shadow of the Coming Saviour, portraying the Gospel of the Grace of God. These Ordinances of Worship taught that God can be approached by man in **one way only** - through the **Blood of Atonement**. The shed blood of a perfect animal typified the Blood to be shed centuries later by the Son of God when, as the Sinless Lamb of God, He made Atonement for the sin of the world.

The *Sin Offering* spoke of restoration to God's favour through the Blood of Atonement.

The *Burnt Offering* spoke of dedication to God through the Blood of Atonement.

The *Peace Offering* spoke of joyful communion with God, also through the Blood of Atonement.

*Free Will Offerings* were offerings of gratitude made by individuals, also through the Blood of Atonement.

Intricate details were given for observing the Ordinances of Worship and for living in the Israelite community, indicating that God's way is the only right way, the only way for blessing. Rebellion - breaking the law - brought judgment. We, also, should worship God in the way we live our lives. Our Lord said, "*If ye love me, keep my commandments.*" (Jn. 14:15)

Laws were also given for healthy eating, for hygiene and moral behaviour, for a just economy, for successful agriculture, and provision was made for social occasions. Tithes and firstfruits indicated the *consecration* of the people and their substance to God.

There was provision for the *stranger* to dwell among the Israelites, but he had to *obey the same Law and bear the same judgments*. He could also gain access to God, but only

through the same *Ordinances of Worship*, i.e., through the *the same Blood of Atonement*. Thus the non-Israelite can obtain access to God but only through Israel's Redeemer, our Lord Jesus Christ.

The non-Israelite was to be treated as a fellow Israelite, provided for and not oppressed. Had Israel worshipped God in sincerity - with their whole heart - and lived in obedience to ALL HIS LAW, only blessing would have resulted. But unbelief and disobedience led finally to the withholding of His protection and blessings, and the withdrawal of His Presence. God's Sanctuary fell in ruins and His People were scattered. (Ed.)

## GREATER ISRAEL

(Refer to MAP 2)

The following is taken from an article in *American Free Press*, September 23, 2002, entitled *Zionists, Big Oil Conspire to Create 'Greater Israel'*, by Michael Collins Piper. In league with the fanatic force of militant imperial Zionism, Big Oil is planning an all-out offensive to grab control of the oil riches of the entire Middle East.

"The international Anglo-American oil companies dream of shedding their partners in the oil rich Arab dynasties that control the oil fields. The oil barons want the oil all to themselves.

At the same time, Zionist fanatics - both Christian and Jewish - dream of dismantling the Arab states and expanding Israel's borders to a "Greater Israel" reaching "from the Nile to the Euphrates."

With such a convergence of interests - based on a deadly mixture of ideology, profits and geopolitical power - Zionism and Big Oil have found common ground. As such, they are now moving to establish a Middle East hegemon over the oil riches of the Arab world. The campaign against Iraq is simply the opening gun. That the other Arab states of the Middle East are firmly declaring their opposition to the proposed US assault on Iraq sets these states up as other enemies to be dispatched.

The ago-old Zionist aspiration for a "Greater Israel" is now no more than a cover for the oil conglomerates to seize absolute control of Arab oil, once and for all. The first step is eliminating Iraqi leader Saddam Hussein, one of the most independent-minded and most militarily powerful figures in the Middle East..... Greater Israel is the dream of both early Zionist philosophers and modern-day Jewish religious fundamentalists who dominate Israel's military and intelligence elite.

Iraq is just the first domino slated to fall. The other Arab states are next in line. Knocking out ruling Arab regimes will satisfy the demands of Israel's hard-liners, and set the stage for Big Oil to control Middle East oil.

It is no accident that the administration of George W. Bush should be the mechanism to achieve this goal. The scion of a family long a part of the intrigues of the Anglo-American oil elite, Bush - like his father- has always been first and foremost a pragmatist. In many respects, he is without any ideology, except for that of power and profit. The Bush regimes have been both allied with Israel and, when circumstances required, standing in opposition to the Zionist state.

In their authoritative study: *Friends In Deed: Inside the US-Israel Alliance*, Israeli-based writers Dan Raviv and Yossi Melman have written frankly of Israel's hostility to the senior Bush during his one term in office. As such the Israelis have little trust for the family Bush. However, Bush is in the White House in control of America's military arsenal. Israel recognizes American military power is the only thing that can assure Israel's survival in a world increasingly hostile to Israel's aims.

Thus, Bush and his craven allies in Big Oil find an alliance with Israel a necessity. Zionist influence in American affairs - particularly in the realm of media control - has reached a zenith. In addition, the pro-Israel "Christian Right" - dominated by Jerry Falwell, Pat Robertson, Tim LaHaye, etc. - is extremely influential in Republican Party ranks, positioning Bush's GOP base firmly in Israel's camp.

At the same time, ironically, Israel's position has never been so precarious.

However, the events of September 11 brought the uneasy alliance between political Zionism and the plutocratic Big Oil forces full circle. As former CIA analyst George Friedman - a supporter of Israel - put it early on September 11, just hours after the tragic attacks: "The big winner today, intended or not, is the state of Israel."

Junior Bush is now moving toward driving American military forces into the heart of the Arab world, to establish a geopolitical consortium in which US military might can be used to "tame" the Arabs and grab control of their oil. In so doing Bush has the full propaganda might of the Zionist-dominated media behind him.

*Open Secrets* by the late Israeli scholar Israel Shahak, frankly exposes Israel's foreign policy as a menace to world peace. Shahak contends it is a myth that there is any real difference between the supposedly "conflicting" policies of Israel's "opposing" Likud and Labour blocs, both of which advocate expansion aiming toward consolidating

"Eretz Israel" - an imperial state in control of practically the entire Middle East. Israel, he asserts, is a militarist state: its policies are dictated by fundamentalist religious fanatics who now dominate Israel's military and intelligence elite.

If American forces destroy Saddam and occupy Iraq, Israel will be a key partner in the consortium, by virtue of Israel's influence in Washington and over the media. Occupation of Iraq - even installation of a puppet regime - will be effective expansion of Israel's borders, fulfilling a considerable portion of the dream of 'Greater Israel.'

Syrian political analyst Imad Shueibi summarized the state of affairs when he told Reuters:

'It seems that America wants to reshape the political geography of the region. The US acts as if force is the only means to restore stability in the world. This is power madness. This will lead to total destruction. It looks like the war scenario in the region won't spare anybody. They want to change all the [Arab] regimes.'

..... Should President Bush have a change of heart about leading America into war, the Israeli lobby has 'ways' of making him think twice about that decision.

Rest assured that if the Israelis and their supporters in the American media ever deemed it necessary, every television viewer and every reader of every mainstream newspaper would quickly find out about many of the financial shenanigans of not only Bush and his family, but also those of Vice President Dick Cheney and others. Bush and Cheney have no choice but to do as they are told.....

Cheney's enthusiasm for the proposed war may have something to do with the fact that as ex-chief of the Halliburton oil combine he has, as liberal columnist Mary McGrory wryly put it, "questions to answer about his stewardship, which left him a super-millionaire and his company in shreds." Cheney, she says, "is the chaplain of the cakewalk corps, that company of bellicose civilians who crave war with Saddam Hussein."

And note this. Although Attorney General John Ashcroft is a Bush appointee, the primary loyalty of the nation's chief law enforcement officer is to his longtime Israeli allies. Ashcroft is a religiously-driven Evangelical Zionist. If told to bring charges against the president or the vice president for their financial misdeeds, he would do so, no questions asked.

In addition, the head of the Justice Department's criminal division, Michael Chertoff, is a supporter of Israel who would have no qualms about moving against Bush, Cheney or any other Republican if necessary. "

]]





**British-Israel World Federation**  
(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 612

November, 2002.

**MONTHLY NOTES**

Book Room and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

**FAITH AND WORKS**  
(James 2:14-26)

- 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?
- 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
- 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?
- 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.
- 18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works.
- 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.
- 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
- 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?
- 22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?
- 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.
- 24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
- 25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
- 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so

**FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD also:**

## THEOLOGY VERSUS LIFE

The above may well be the most controversial text in all the Bible. Many avoid James' epistle because they will not face up to this text.

We need to recognize that much can be separated in analysis that cannot be separated in life. We can and of necessity do analyse the human respiratory system and the circulatory system separately, but neither can exist without the other. *Faith* in theology is tied to the doctrine of salvation, and *works* to sanctification, but, just as breathing is necessary for the life of the heart, so too are *works* to a living faith.

This is why James can say, "*Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only*" (v. 24). Those who would separate faith and works can only do so theologically, and they should do so, but in life the two are inseparable. To take a theological distinction and assume that in life, what is an otherwise valid and necessary difference, is a radical separation of one from the other, is to confuse dissection with life.

James confronts us with this fact: "*What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works, can faith save him?*" (v. 14) Can a man live with a heart only, and not lungs?

James then uses a very practical illustration of the interconnection of faith and works. Given the need for charity in the Jerusalem Christian synagogue, and like churches elsewhere, his example is both blunt and real. If a fellow believer is naked and hungry, and if we simply say, "*Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled,*" or, "*we will pray for you,*" and nothing more, what good is all this? Such a *professed faith*, having *no works*, is *dead*. It is dead because faith cannot stand alone: it *manifests itself in works* (vv. 15-17)

James is *not* anti-theology; what he is against is the separation of theology from life, the reduction of faith to easy-believism, and the negation of action as the expression of faith. Neither valid faith nor valid works can be separated one from another. How can any man *demonstrate a valid faith without works*? Faith is shown by works (v. 18)

## EASY BELIEVISM

Simple belief saves no man. "*Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble*" (v. 19)

A more blunt and telling statement of the case cannot be imagined. The very devils, believe that God is; the knowledge makes them tremble, but does not save them.

*"But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?"* (v. 20) Such a man is called *vain* by James. The word is *kenos*, meaning empty, foolish, senseless, purposeless; it is highly uncomplimentary. James does not dignify the position as one of valid dissent: it is a fool's opinion.

Then, in vs. 21-24, James turns to Abraham, the covenant father, revered alike by Jews and Christians. He says without qualification that Abraham was "justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar" (v. 21). The reality of Abraham's faith was manifested in his readiness to obey God, even to binding Isaac to the altar (Gen. 22:9). God waited until Abraham's faith was shown by his works before He delivered Isaac.

James continues, *"Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect"* (v. 22). Literally, James says, *"faith worked with his works."* *Faith became works*, a realization of itself. Faith expressed itself, or revealed itself, in works. There is an essential connection between the two.

This, James says, is what the Scripture means when it says, *"Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God"* (v.23)

It is in 2 Chronicles 20:7 that Abraham is called God's "friend for ever." In Genesis 15:6, we are told that Abraham *"believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness."* Paul cites this verse in Romans 4:3 and Galatians 3:6. Paul uses the text to criticize the idea of salvation through works, James to call attention to the emptiness of faith without works. It was Paul who, in Romans 3:31, said *"Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: we establish the law."* Above all, our Lord in Matthew 7:16-23 makes totally clear that *"Ye shall know them by their fruits,"* i.e. by their works.

It is plain, James insists, that a man is justified by his works, not by faith only (v.24). Works manifest the reality of a man's faith, so that his justification is shown to be real by his works, not by his faith only. James then gives another illustration, Rahab. The account in Joshua makes obvious the terror of the people of Jericho. They knew what God

had done to other peoples, so they believed that the Hebrews' God was working to destroy Israel's enemies. Only Rahab *acted* on that faith: her works alone showed the reality of her faith. Hence, James says, she was *justified* by her works, i.e., her justification was manifested in her works.

Very clear in all that James has to say is that both faith and works have reference to God and to His law. The Council of Trent related faith to *assent to the church*, and too many Protestant groups have in practice tended to do the same. **Both faith and works must be seen as essentially a trust in, and obedience to, God and His inscriptured Word.**

James concludes with another blunt statement: "*For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also*" (v. 26) James does not say it is weak, but rather that it is dead. Here again, as in the Sermon on the Mount, and all the gospels and epistles, we are told how to "*judge righteous judgment*" (Jn. 7:24).

There are many who follow ancient Greek thinking to say that we cannot know a man's heart and therefore cannot judge him, whereas our Lord says plainly, "*by their fruits ye shall know them*." (Mat. 7:20).

### **WORKS ARE FAITH IN ACTION, FAITH MADE MANIFEST.**

(By the Late Rev. R.J.Rushdoony, *Chalcedon Rept. Jn/Jly, 2002*)

## **ROBBING GOD**

Is it possible for a mortal to rob God? Can a man deprive God of that which is His and thus defraud Him? If the answer is in the affirmative, then it behooves all to give careful consideration to their motives and performances, lest, through deliberate carelessness, indifference, or by presumptive action, they not only rob God but cheat themselves. God will not hold him guiltless who turns away from the observance of His commandments and refuses to obey His laws, considering it useless to serve Him.

To serve the Lord is to discharge the obligations of a servant, for such are all those whom He accepts as worthy of discipleship and to be called by His name; that is, Christian. Singleness of purpose and faithfulness in the discharge of duties and responsibilities are required of all who would be the recipients of His favour, else their service becomes faulty in His sight.

Do you object to being called a servant? The revelation of Jesus Christ was given by God to His Son so that He might show unto *His servants* "things which must shortly come to pass" (Rev. 1:1) It is *His servants the prophets* (those who teach and proclaim) who are to be rewarded with knowledge concerning the Divine purposes:

**"Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets." (Amos 3:7)**

Blessings are pronounced upon those who are faithful, for they will have a right to the Tree of Life and are to enter into the gates of the Holy City (Rev. 22:14).

What constitutes a servant and what type of service is required of him? In the first place the acceptance of Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour is requisite to initiating one into His service. Afterward the Christian demonstrates his sincerity by keeping the obligations of a servant through loyalty to His name and obedience to His commandments.

What are the commandments of Jesus? Jesus Christ laid down a foundation principle for His disciples that their righteousness - that is, their observance of the law - should exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, or else they would not enter into the Kingdom (Matt. 5:20). The gates of the Holy City will not be opened to those who do not qualify in this respect.

The Scribes and Pharisees outwardly appeared righteous, i.e., they pretended to reverence and obey the law, but in their hearts they rebelled against its observance. Recognizing this, the Lord Jesus took the law that was written upon the tables of stone and, as the Messenger of the New Covenant (Mal. 3:1), He wrote them upon the hearts of His servants according to the terms of the New Covenant. Thus He required that His followers keep the spirit of the law; then the outward observance would take care of itself. All this He clearly set forth in the so-called Sermon on the Mount. Paul as well confirmed the need of keeping the *spirit of the law* in proper heart relationship to God and neighbour:

**"Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.**

**For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."**

**Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. (Rom. 13:8-10)**

This statement expresses the truth because, when the love of God is in the heart of His servant, motivating all of his actions, there will be Christian love and respect for a neighbour's rights. This, in itself, would prevent the servant from contemplating any harm to his neighbour and would also deter him from violating any of the requirements of the law.

The Bible in no respect sets aside the Law of the Lord in behalf of the Christian; rather, one who has accepted Jesus Christ as his personal Saviour is moved to obey those laws through love instead of an unwilling adherence to Christian standards to which he does not subscribe in his secret heart. Having grown in grace to the point of mastering this requirement, coming to know the true meaning of "*Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself*," the servant of the Lord will be more than willing to obey even the least of His laws. That this is important to his future spiritual well-being is made clear in no uncertain terms by the Lord Himself:

**"Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven." (Matt. 5:19)**

What are our obligations under the law? One requirement of the law is that His people support the work of the Lord through their tithes; that is, a tenth of their increase. Of that tithe one tenth was set aside for the use of the Aaronic Priesthood (Num.18:26-28). Nine tenths of the tithe was applied to the operation of Kingdom functions, this portion being administered by the Levites. Did Jesus make any pronouncement emphasizing the necessity to continue to observe this law of tithing?

When accusing the Scribes and Pharisees of hypocrisy, He stated they were very careful to see to it that the insignificant herbs were tithed, while they overlooked the more important questions of justice and equity under the law.

He did not condemn their observance of the tithing law, but neither did He approve their feigned devotion to duty which was for outward show only. He did, at the same time, excoriate them for their neglect of the weightier matters of the law (Matt. 23:23; Luke 11:42). Moreover, He confirmed and perpetuated the institution of tithing under the law.

many Christians neglect this requirement of the law; some are even presumptuous in their refusal to heed the instructions to bring in their tithes and offerings. Malachi the Prophet records the Lord's controversy with His people because they ignore that part of His law which deals with obligations they wish to avoid by contending it is no longer applicable to them:

**"Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts." (Mal. 3:7-8)**

Pretending they do not understand, the people ask, *"Wherein shall we return?"*. The Lord answers with another question, *"Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me."* But the people counter, *"Wherein have we robbed thee?"* And the answer goes right to the point, *"In tithes and offerings."*

One day the Jews challenged our Lord over the issue of tribute:

**"Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?" (Matt. 22:17)**

Aware of their craftiness and trickery, the Lord Jesus requested a penny, asking them whose inscription was on it. They replied, "Caesar's". Then Jesus said:

**"..... Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's." (Matt. 22:21)**

He pointed out in this unique manner that, although one must support the government by the payment of taxes, even though there may be excess taxation, this in no wise excuses him from meeting his obligations to the Lord; that is, the paying of his tithe for the support of His Kingdom.

Men of the world recognize no obligation on their part as owed to the Lord, either as to their income or their time. But their Creator will ultimately bring them to judgment and deal with them accordingly.

His servants, on the other hand, those who have claimed Jesus Christ as their personal Saviour, being committed to serve Him in every way, should recognize that they are also definitely obligated as to their time and as to their money. One seventh of their time and one tenth of their increase is required in order that His servants may continue to propagate the glad tidings of the Kingdom and testify to the way of salvation. It is understandable, of course, that not everyone can go out on missions of witnessing, but each one has the opportunity to participate in the work and activity of those who do. This is the purport of Jesus' statement:

**"He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward." (Matt. 10:41)**

It is not only possible for the servants of the Lord to rob God by refusing to live up to their duty as tithers but they also cheat themselves by failing to provide for future dividends to be realized for work accomplished through the support of the servants whom God has called to full-time service.

A study of Christian witnessing proves that the Gospel, both pertaining to the Kingdom and to salvation, has never been able to go forward without financial support from God-fearing men and women who have been willing to sacrifice in work, with monetary gifts and in time spent in prayer. Thus God has provided a way for His faithful servants to lay up treasures for themselves, not necessarily according to the actual amount given, through work done by themselves or others whom they support, in money given and time spent in intercessory prayer, but in accordance with their ability and in relation to their assets.

Where assets are concerned, the widow, with her "two mites" cast more unto the Lord's treasury than the abundance paid by the wealthy (Mark 12:41-44), for she cast in all that she had. Under this investment programme, instituted by God, the poor have as good if not a better opportunity than the rich to acquire Kingdom assets and be assured of dividends on the basis of a "hundredfold" in the age to come.

This is a type of investment modern finance cannot possibly duplicate. It is impossible under the system of Mammon to offer to the poor like returns on their meagre holdings with those of the rich with their abundance. But by taking into account the ration of one's giving to his assets, the Lord sees to it that the rich shall have no advantage whatever over the poor in respect to the returns on their investments in His Kingdom work. It is indeed a privilege to be His servant and those among His servants who are foolish enough to try to rob God only destroy the wonderful opportunity He has presented to them to lay up for themselves treasures in assets that are incorruptible and which will survive the collapse of the present economic world order now rapidly coming to judgment.

It is unfortunate but true that very few Christians are today aware of the great opportunity God has given to each one in this time of uncertainty when, through service to the King in



the use of our possessions and the investment of our money, we can convert Babylonian assets into Kingdom treasure that will lay up an abundance to endure throughout all eternity. This is the only way we can be sure our possessions will be secure - there is no other way to bridge the chasm between the present world order and the new world coming, and carry our assets over into the Kingdom Age. Happy indeed is the man who, recognizing the times and seasons in which we are living, has the faith to act accordingly.

(By Howard B. Rand, *DESTINY LETTER* No. 39)

## ISRAEL AND THE JEWS

We are told to study God's Word diligently, to rightly divide the Word of Truth, to let God's Word reprove and correct us when we are wrong. *"To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at My Word."* When we read God's Word humbly, without prejudice, willing to be corrected if we are wrong, many of the traditions of men will be found to be false. The familiar interpretation of the Bible is not always the correct one!

The error in [interpreting the events of this period in which we live] arises from a failure to rightly divide the Word of Truth, and make clear the fundamental *distinction* between ISRAEL and THE JEWS. They are two separate peoples! That being so, the return of the Jews to Palestine cannot be the same as the restoration of Israel. Both events are prophesied in Scripture. There must be a fulfilment of both, but they are NOT the same event.

The name Jew originally meant Judah-ite. It was the name by which a remnant of the House of Judah became known after they returned (536 BC) from 70 years exile in Babylon. (This return to Jerusalem and the rebuilding of the Temple are described in detail by Ezra and Nehemiah.)

THE ONLY PEOPLE DESCRIBED IN THE BIBLE AS JEWS WERE THESE RETURNED EXILES OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

There were twelve tribes of Israelites who entered Palestine. In the time of Rehoboam, son of Solomon, these twelve tribes became divided into two hostile nations. The Ten Tribes in the North called themselves ISRAEL, the Two Tribes in the South called themselves JUDAH.

This division was ordained of God. Long before it took place, as far back as the Exodus, Israel and Judah were two separate peoples in the mind of God. "*When Israel went out of Egypt, the House of Jacob from a people of strange language; JUDAH was His sanctuary, and ISRAEL His dominion*" (Psa. 114:1-2). When the division did take place, the Lord said, "*Ye [Judah] shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from Me.*" (1 Kings 12:24)

The Bible recounts in very great detail the history and ultimate destiny of these two peoples. The Scriptures speak of the "two nations" & "two kingdoms" (Ezek. 37:22); "two sons" (Mat. 21:28-30); "two sisters" (Ezek. 23:2); "two wives" (Jer. 3:6-14); "two families which the Lord hath chosen" (Jer. 33:24). It is impossible to understand the revelation of the Bible unless this fundamental distinction - between ISRAEL and THE JEWS - is made.

Notice that the name Jew was never given to those of the House of Israel. Abraham was not a Jew, neither was Isaac nor Jacob. The Ten Tribes of Israel were not Jews. The only people calling themselves 'Jews' were those of the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin who returned to Jerusalem after 70 years of captivity in Babylon. Significantly, the first time we hear of the Jews, the Bible tells us they were fighting against Israel. (2 Ki. 16:5-6)

Almost 120 years before the Babylonian captivity, the Ten Tribes of Israel had been deported to Assyria, from which captivity they NEVER RETURNED. "*In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.*" (2 Ki. 17:6)

"*So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.*" (2 Ki. 17:23) At no time in Bible history did the Ten Tribes of Israel ever return to their own land, nor have they ever done so to this day. The reader may readily confirm this fact by consulting any history book dealing with that period.

To the Prophet Hosea the Lord revealed the ultimate destiny of both Israel and Judah. Both nations would go into captivity because of sin. Of Israel God said, "*I will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel..... I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.... Ye are not My people, and I will not be your God.*" (Hosea 1:4,6,9)

Yet in spite of this, the Lord promised that

**"the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not My people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God."** (Hosea 1:10)

This phrase "sons of the living God" clearly indicates that they would become Christians (Jn. 1:12; 1 Jn 3:1-2), and Hosea tells us that this conversion would take place when the children of Israel were multiplied as the stars of heaven for multitude, which increase would have come about in the "last days." (Gen. 48:16; 49:1)

In the meantime, however, long before the promised restoration of Ten-tribed Israel in this Christian dispensation, God promised, *"I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God,"* (Hosea 1:7) This prophecy was marvellously fulfilled when, after 70 years captivity in Babylon, a small minority of Judahites (some 42,360) were permitted to return to Jerusalem. These people called themselves JEWS, and many of their descendants still occupied the land of Palestine in our Lord's day.

Remember, these Jews of Jesus' day were the only recognisable remnant of God's people, the Ten Tribes of Israel and the greater part of Judah having long since disappeared among the gentile nations (2 Ki. 18:13). It was of the returned remnant of Judah that Paul could say, *"Unto them were committed the oracles of God [the Scriptures]"* (Rom. 3:1-2). It was to them also that Jesus said, *"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me."* (Jn. 5:39) Yet *"He came unto His own, and His own received Him not"* (Jn. 1:11) It was this rejection of Christ by the Jews and their refusal to come under the New Covenant, which precipitated the destruction of Jerusalem and their scattering throughout the earth.

Contrary to what is generally believed, the Jews of today are not for the most part descended from the ancient Hebrews. We know from Ezra's attempts to dissolve and prevent such unions that a great deal of inter-marriage took place following the return from Babylon. Then during the Maccabean period many proselytes were made and large numbers of Idumeans (Edomites descended from Esau) were forcibly converted to the Jews' faith. Thus by the time of Christ there was a large infusion of foreign blood in the Nation of the Jews. King Herod, himself, was an Idumean by descent.

Again, after the dispersion of the Jews in AD 70 many more preselytes were made. Therefore, any consideration of the Jews in the fulfilment of prophecy must take into account these facts. See what the Associate Minister of the Liberal Jewish Synagogue in London wrote in 1960:

"What are the Jews? Are they a race, a nation, or a church? The fact that all these terms, and others, are suggested shows that the answer cannot be a simple one.

"In common usage the term *race* is applied to a human group if it possesses a considerable measure of anthropological homogeneity. But by no reasonable definition of 'a considerable measure' can this be said of the Jews. Racially they are extremely heterogeneous. Most of them, anthropologists tell us, belong to the Mediterranean and Alpine types. But there are Jews in India and China who are distinctly Asiatic, while those of Abyssinia are negroid. And there are still other varieties. We must therefore dismiss the conception of the Jews as a race, except in a uselessly loose sense of that term.

"This fact will surprise you if you think of the Jews as descended from the ancient Hebrews. But the probability is that the majority are not so descended. There has been an almost continuous intermingling."

(*Towards Mutual Understanding* by John D. Rayner, M.A., p.13)

Therefore, as the Jews are mostly not descended from the Hebrews, through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, their return to Palestine cannot be the fulfilment of what we have described as the promised restoration of ISRAEL [as a whole].

Bear in mind the following points:

1. The promise of restoration - their latter-day conversion to Christ - was given to the *House of Israel* not to the House of Judah. (Hos. 1:9-11)
2. God said that the House of Judah - the Jews - would be as a broken vessel "*that cannot be made whole again*" (Jer. 19:1-3, 10-11) The Jews were never to become a nation again in their own right.
3. Many of the Jews today are not descended from the House of Judah. They are Jews by *religion* not by race. A Chief Rabbi of Britain has confirmed this: refer the *Daily Express* 23rd March, 1967.
4. As the House of Judah comprised the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin, not the twelve tribes, their descendants would be entitled to two-twelfths of the Land of Israel, not the whole territory.
5. The Jews were finally expelled from the Promised Land for their rejection of their Messiah. Our Lord said to the false religious leaders of His day: "*Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.*" (Mat.21:43) Refer to No.1 above.

That nation was to become the greatly expanded Christian Empire whose missionaries played a leading role in taking the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the world.

6. The creation of the Jewish State of 'Israel' cannot be the fulfilment of God's promise in Jeremiah 31:31-37 unless it can be shown that the ordinances of sun, moon and stars ceased to exist, only to be re-instated on May 14th, 1948!

Undoubtedly, the return of the Jews to Palestine is of prophetic significance. We can be sure that some, at least, of the Jews who have returned are true representatives the House of Judah. However, our purpose in this article is to disabuse the reader of the false notion that that the Jews are "God's Chosen People" with sole claim to the Holy Land. The entire testimony of the Bible is that in the *last days* [the A.D. era] Israel is to be found a CHRISTIAN PEOPLE organized as a 'nation and a company of nations' (Gen. 35:11).

The angel's promise to Mary was that her Son was to be called Jesus [Jehoshua = Jehovah Saviour], that

**"He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end."**

The Prophet Isaiah (Ch. 11) prophesies His righteous rule in the earth and the gathering of the Tribes of Israel to Him as His People once again -

**"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth."**  
(v. 12)

It is when Christ [The Messiah] has come as King that the return of both Israel and Judah takes place. Then we shall see the promised restoration of the Land promised to Abraham and his seed through Isaac and Jacob.

**"Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited." (Ezek. 36:33-35; refer also Amos 9:14-15)**



In the meantime, before that happens, Palestine will witness a great conflagration when He will gather the nations against Jerusalem to battle.

**“Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken,..... Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.**

**And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.**

**And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; ..... like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.....**

**And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.”**  
(Zech. 14:1-9)

Just as our Lord taught us to pray, “Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, as in heaven so in earth” (Luke 11:2), so Christ’s Kingdom will be established for He shall rule the nations with equity and justice, and inaugurate an era of unprecedented peace and blessing for all mankind. The world is on the very brink of self destruction: its only hope is the return of Jesus Christ as King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

(Adapted from a Book Addendum by Pastor B. Williams, U.K.)

**And I will bring again the captivity [captives] of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.**

**And I will plant them upon their land,  
and they shall no more be pulled up out  
of their land which I have given them,  
saith the LORD thy God. (Amos 9:14-15)**

## **"SEEK THE LORD AND YE SHALL LIVE"**

(Amos 5:6)

We mismanage the economy and the ecology in order to placate the managers of Mammon, and therefore do not manage God's creation according to the Laws He has given us. And we wonder why disorder abounds in all walks of life. Such disorders are sent to make people take notice and realize that they are living in disobedience and need to repent and turn back to God's ways. "Hate the evil and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate." (Amos 5:15)

We are not the first generation of His people to have received such warnings. The degenerate Kingdom of Israel under the rule of King Jeroboam II c.800 BC was warned:

**I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. (Amos 4:9)**

In the same way the Prophet Haggai, c 535 BC, warned the wayward remnant of Judah who had returned to Jerusalem from the Babylonian Captivity:

**I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD. (Haggai 2:17)**

Now in our day and age we have the **SICK BUILDING SYNDROME**.

We would expect that "sick buildings" would be a modern phenomenon brought about by inefficient or substandard air-conditioning systems. However, the treatment of houses which have a "plague of leprosy" in them was laid down in the Law given to Moses in 1446 BC (ref. Lev. 14:33-57). An interesting article in the *Philadelphia Trumpet*, September/October 2002, makes the following points:-

One of the warnings given to Israel by Moses in Deuteronomy ch. 28, for not harkening "unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes which I command thee this day", was that The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with MILDEW..... (Deut. 28:22)

In Insurance circles the present mildew plague in the USA is being compared with last century's Asbestos losses. One report is quoted as stating that "the Environmental Protection Agency estimates that mould has affected between 10 million to 25 million workers and some

800,000 to 1.1 million buildings. In the last 24 months there have been numerous school closures - in Florida, Illinois, Minnesota, New York, Ohio, South Carolina, Texas, Vermont, Virginia and Washington - due to mould contamination." In New York the \$170 million Deutsche Bank tower, which stands next to the World Trade Centre site, is so infested with mould that its future is in doubt.

Claims for mildew damage, almost unheard of only a few years ago, threaten to cost the Insurance Industry billions of dollars. In California 130 residents of a housing project received a \$1.3 million settlement for a mould contamination claim, while about 300 tenants of a New York apartment complex filed a lawsuit seeking damages in excess of \$10 billion for personal injury and property damage arising from mould and fungi exposure.

"The greatest danger is that certain types of mould can grow in concentrated amounts indoors, and their spores, when inhaled, can seriously damage one's health. Some varieties have been attested by leading medical journals, such as the *British Medical Journal*, as being potentially lethal.

*Stachybotrys* is a greenish-black fungus. It thrives in high-cellulose building materials. Fibre board, drywall, gypsum board, ceiling tiles and anything made of wood - even books - are favourite breeding grounds for this worldwide blight. It is well documented to produce a series of potent toxins capable of affecting the immune system and producing effects such as chronic fatigue, respiratory diseases, skin and eye irritation and problems with the central nervous system. Notice the other problems associated with mildew in Deut. 28:22 - consumption, fever, inflammation, extreme burning.

*Aspergillus* is another type of mildew, believed to affect human health in similar ways.

*Penicillium* and *Cladosporium* are less toxic but are known to grow to levels that can spark allergic reactions such as asthma, eye and throat irritations, coughing and headaches."

Costs involved in removing mould can be devastating. The Hilton Hawaiian Village at Waikiki Beach, one of the world's largest hotels, is infected with mould. The resort has closed guest rooms in the newest of its six towers and is spending \$10 million to rid it of a potentially dangerous mould.

But mould has not only cast a blight on the world of construction and insurance, it is affecting AGRICULTURE as well. *Botrytis*, a mould common in strawberries, reduces yield and softens a wide range of small fruits. In the Pacific Northwest of the USA alone this mould causes up to \$125 million per annum in crop losses. (Ed.)



## A STUDY IN THE PSALMS - PART 6

### PSALMS BOOK 3 (Psa. 73 - 89)

Book 3 of the Psalms is the Leviticus Book and in it we find the corresponding thoughts of The Sanctuary - of access to, and worship of, God. Dr. Bullinger points out that in this book the counsels of God are seen, not in relation to *Man* (as in Genesis), nor in relation to the *Nation* (as in Exodus), but in relation to the *Sanctuary* - His dwelling place, which is seen from its ruin to its establishment in fullness and blessing.

Abraham, the man *called of God*, was greatly blessed as were his descendants through Isaac and Jacob, who were given the means of ACCESS to God through the Ordinances of WORSHIP. These ordinances portrayed the Person and Work of the coming Saviour whose shed blood would atone for the Sin of the World.

If we occupy ourselves with God and His work we have peace. But if we are occupied with others and things outside the Sanctuary, we become discontented and distracted. This applies both individually and nationally.

**Psalm 73:3-12** "For I was envious at the foolish (boasters)  
When I saw the prosperity of the wicked....  
Their eyes stand out with fatness: they  
have more than heart could wish.....  
Behold these are the ungodly, who prosper  
in the world; they increase in riches.  
:17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God;  
then I understood their end.  
:27 For, lo, they that are far from Thee shall  
perish:  
:28 But it is good for me to draw near to God:  
I have put my trust in the Lord God,  
That I may declare all Thy works."

God specially **CHOSE** His Sanctuary, His place of Worship.

**Psalm 78:67/71** "He ..... chose the tribe of Judah,  
The Mt. Zion which He loved,  
And He built His sanctuary like high palaces  
Like the earth which He hath established  
forever.  
He chose **David** also **His** **Servant** and took  
him from the sheepfolds ..... To feed **Jacob**  
**His People**, and **Israel His Inheritance**.

But the Enemy entered into the Sanctuary which has fallen into ruin.

**Psalm 74:1** "O God, why hast Thou cast us off forever?  
Why doth Thine anger smoke against the  
sheep of Thy Pasture?  
Lift up Thy feet unto [hasten to see] the  
perpetual desolations.  
Even all that the enemy hath done wickedly  
in the sanctuary."

As a result of the Sanctuary's ruin, the Israel Peoples are, nationally, living outside the Sanctuary - without God's Presence with them.

**Psalm 77:7/15** "Will the Lord cast off forever?  
And will He be favourable no more?  
Is His mercy clean gone for ever?  
Does His promise fail for evermore?  
Hath God forgotten to be gracious?  
Hath He in anger shut up His tender  
mercies?..... I will remember the works of  
The Lord: surely I will remember Thy  
wonders of old.....  
Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary:  
Who is so great a God as our God?.....  
Thou hast with Thine arm redeemed Thy  
People. The sons of Jacob and Joseph."

God in the Sanctuary is approached by Israel for help.

**Psalm 80:1** "Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,  
Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;  
Thou that dwellest between the  
Cherubims, shine forth."

**Psalm 79:8/9** "O remember not against us former  
iniquities:  
Let Thy tender mercies speedily prevent us:  
For we are brought very low.  
Help us, O God of our salvation, for the  
glory of Thy name: And deliver us, and  
purge away our sins, for Thy name's sake."

The enemies of the Sanctuary are to be destroyed.

**Psalm 83:1/3** "Keep not thou silence, O God:  
hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.  
For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and  
they that hate thee have lifted up the head.  
They have taken crafty counsel against thy  
people, and consulted against thy hidden  
ones.

- :17 "..... Yea, let them be put to shame, and  
perish:  
:18 That men may know that Thou, Whose  
name alone is Jehovah,  
Art the MOST HIGH over all the earth."

There is blessing for all those who revere and approach the Sanctuary, i.e., all those who seek to worship God in spirit and in truth.

**Psalm 84:1/2** "How amiable are thy tabernacles,  
O LORD of hosts!  
My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the  
courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh  
crieth out for the living God.  
:10/12 For a day in thy courts is better than a  
thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the  
house of my God, than to dwell in the tents  
of wickedness.  
For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the  
LORD will give grace and glory: no good  
thing will he withhold from them that walk  
uprightly.  
O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that  
trusteth in thee."

The blessedness of Zion - the centre of Worship for Israel's God.

**Psalm 87:2/3** "The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more  
than all the dwellings of Jacob.  
Glorious things are spoken of thee,  
O city of God."

The *secret source of all blessing* was to be the Humiliation and Suffering of the Messiah, as He endured God's judgment on the SIN He bore for us all.

**Psalm 88:1/4** "O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried  
day and night before thee:  
Let my prayer come before thee: incline  
thine ear unto my cry;  
For my soul is full of troubles: and my life  
draweth nigh unto the grave.  
I am counted with them that go down into  
the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength:  
:14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why  
hidest thou thy face from me?  
:16/17 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors  
have cut me off.  
They came round about me daily like water;  
they compassed me about together.

The Messiah, Who is to rule in the restored Zion forever, is to be of David's Seed.

**Psalm 89:1/4** "I will sing of the mercies of the LORD forever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

I have made a covenant with my chosen,  
I have sworn unto David my servant,  
Thy seed will I establish for ever, and  
build up thy throne to all generations.

:20-37 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

With whom my hand shall be established:  
mine arm also shall strengthen him.

The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.

My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.

His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 613

December, 2002.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Book Room and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124,  
AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: Noon - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

### A PRAYER FOR ISRAEL

O GOD of Israel, Who didst in Thy great wisdom  
cause our fathers to be carried into captivity,  
and for their good didst visit them  
with great affliction and trial:  
now hear us, we beseech Thee;  
deliver us from the punishment  
Thou hast justly brought upon our People,  
and set us free from our bondage.  
We thank Thee for the redemption  
Thou didst declare to our fathers by the prophets,  
and didst in the fulness of time accomplish  
by the sacrifice of Thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord;  
and we earnestly pray that as a nation we may now  
be brought into the blessedness  
of that great Redemption.  
Restore us, O Lord, and remember Thy covenant  
made with our fathers.  
Fulfil now Thy great promises  
in the people Thou has redeemed,  
and bring us into liberty and peace.  
Deliver us from our national sins,  
and by Thy grace cleanse us from all iniquity.  
Break all the bonds of evil which remain,  
and remove the fetters placed upon us  
in the years of punishment and sorrow.  
Meet us, O Loving Father,  
as we return in penitence from the far country;  
and amidst great rejoicing may the world see  
that Thou hast forgiven and restored us  
to the blessings of our fathers lost.

These things we pray through the merits of our Redeemer  
and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Amen.

## ADVENT

“At the beginning of Advent many churches remember **Bible Sunday**, which should mean a great deal to us, because it turns our thoughts to the source of wisdom, the source of all our liberties; and when we consider the Bible we have little alternative to a consideration of the Reformation. We ought not to forget that our forefathers once threw off the mediaeval clamps which had been imposed on our country, previously steeped in religious ignorance, religious superstition, priestcraft and immorality. By means of the Reformation we won, through persecution and martyrdom, Christian knowledge and the light where there had been darkness.

The Reformation found Englishmen strangers to the doctrine of Atonement through Christ's shed blood. It found slaves and it left free people. Let us always thank God for the Reformation. Now the **open Bible** is available to all.

So, what does **Advent** mean? Well, the Collect for the first Sunday in Advent reminds us of the **Coming** of the Lord Jesus Christ. In it, we pray to cast off the works of darkness and put upon us the armour of light, through God's grace; and it reminds us of the necessity to prepare for the day when the **Lord Jesus will return**, “that we may rise to the life immortal.”

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall **HE APPEAR THE SECOND TIME** without [apart from] sin unto salvation. (Heb.9:27-28).....

## THE PARADOX OF CHRISTMAS

Have you noticed that at the Season of Good Cheer there is often a feeling of deep despondency, if not of despair? Maybe it is because, for so many people, Christmas does not bring good cheer, but only a strong reminder of their own bitter plight compared with so many other folk. We think of the poor, the homeless, in our own country as well as in the disaster areas of the world; the bereaved, the sick and those with personal sorrows and problems. For all such, the feasting and joy of other people must seem a mockery: but let's not forget the real meaning of this annual event. It's not just the jollity and pleasure, though these are quite legitimate; but at the heart of the Season is the celebration of the Birth of the One Who made possible eternal life for all who will accept Him as Saviour and Lord.

There is something else. The weeks before Christmas are the Advent Season, and, side by side with preparations for Christmas festivities in which we look back with thankfulness to the **First Coming** of the Saviour, we have the Advent message, which compels us to look forward solemnly to His **Second Coming**; not this time in humility and weakness, but in power and great glory; not this time to die in shame upon a Cross, but to reign in **Divine Majesty and Righteousness**.

Let us thank God that His forgiveness is available to us all, even before we are penitent, but the wonder and healing of it can only be experienced when we do repent. Let us show our gratitude for the good things which we enjoy at Christmas by being more compassionate to the suffering, more generous to the needy, more faithful to the Lord Whose so often faltering servants we are.

Let us, indeed, be able to experience **A HAPPY CHRISTMAS**, with our Saviour and Redeemer at the heart of it.”  
(Extracted from *The Covenanter* No. 73)

## THE TRUE “CHRISTMAS”

The *Book of Exodus* records that on the first day of the second year after the Exodus of Israel from Egypt, the Tabernacle, for which God had given Moses implicit instructions as to its construction, beautification, transportation and hallowed service, was completed and reared up.

And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

Then a **CLOUD** covered the tent of the congregation, and the **GLORY** of the **LORD** filled the tabernacle.

And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the **CLOUD** abode thereon, and the **GLORY** of the **LORD** filled the tabernacle.  
(Ex.40:33-35)

When the **CLOUD** was taken up and moved onward, then Israel followed: when it remained over the Tabernacle, Israel remained encamped (v. 37-38).

For the **CLOUD** of the **LORD** was upon the tabernacle by day, and **FIRE** was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Thus **GOD’S VISIBLE PRESENCE**, sometimes referred to as the **Shekinah** Glory, dwelt or ‘tabernacled’ among Israel throughout the wilderness wanderings. God was Israel’s King; His Law, the constitution of His Kingdom.

In the second writing of the Law given in the Book of Leviticus (Lev.23:33-43), instructions are given for observing the *Feast of Tabernacles* - the third of the great Annual Festivals of Israel. It was to begin on 15th Tisri in the seventh sacred month and last for eight days, during which the people were to leave their homes and dwell in booths made of branches from leafy bushes and trees.

This Feast was designed to be a memorial of the Wilderness wanderings when the people dwelt in booths and God dwelt or 'tabernacled' among them. But it was also called the *Feast of Ingathering* because it was to be celebrated immediately after the final ingathering of the harvest (Ex. 23:16). This pointed in a spiritual sense to the final harvest when Israel's mission should be completed, and all nations would be gathered unto the Lord.

It was also linked with the establishment of the **central place of national worship** - the Temple at Jerusalem, after Israel became established in the Promised Land. The **offerings of the *Feast of Tabernacles*** were made with a special degree of observance at the dedication of Solomon's Temple in 1000 BC (1 Ki. 8), and once again the **Shekinah Glory** witnessed to the fact that God 'tabernacled' with Israel.

And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the CLOUD filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the CLOUD: for the GLORY of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD. Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever. (1 Ki. 8:10-13)

Tragically in 590 BC, due to the evil practices of the Kingdom of Judah, the **Shekinah Glory** left the first Temple, beginning a period of 70 years judgment on the Kingdom of Judah. The Prophet Ezekiel saw in a vision the departure of the Glory of God (Ezek. 11:2123):

But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the GLORY of the God of Israel was over them above.

And the GLORY of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.



And only five years later, in 585/4 BC Solomon's Temple was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar's besieging army.

In 520 BC the Divine Command was given to build the Second Temple (Haggai ch.1) and although the Second Temple was consecrated with great rejoicings it did not contain the Ark of the Covenant (which had been the resting place of the Glory Presence of God), the Urim and Thummim, the Holy Oil, the Sacred Fire, the Tables of Stone, the Pot of Manna or Aaron's Rod, as these had been hidden when the Babylonians destroyed Solomon's Temple. However, it did have one golden lamp for the Holy Place, one Table of Shewbread, and the Incense Altar, with golden censers, as well as many of the vessels of gold that had belonged to Solomon's Temple and had been carried to Babylon, but were restored by Cyrus (Ezra 1:7-12). Once again, however, the *Feast of Tabernacles* was celebrated, the people this time dwelling in booths for the first time since the days of Joshua (Neh. 8:13-18).

The *Feast of Tabernacles* was also celebrated by Judas Maccabaeus in the 2nd century BC, when he had driven out the Syrians and restored the Temple to the worship of Jehovah. (2 Macc. 10:5-8)

The Messianic prophecy of Isaiah 7:14 is quoted in Matthew 1:23:

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, GOD WITH US.

John's Gospel chapter 1 verse 14 refers to the coming to earth of the Living WORD OF GOD, by Whom all things were brought into being, in the Person of the SON OF GOD:

And the WORD was made [became] flesh, and DWELT [tabernacled] among us, (and we beheld his GLORY, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

At the time of His birth, which occurred on the Feast of Tabernacles (October 4, Greg.) in 4 BC, we read:

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the GLORY of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. (Luke 2:8-11)

This time the **GLORY PRESENCE** of God was to be veiled in human flesh.

**For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily [in bodily form]. (Col. 2:9)**

It was seen briefly, however, by three of the disciples:

**And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them: and his face did SHINE AS THE SUN, and his raiment was WHITE AS THE LIGHT.**

**And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.**

**Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.**

**While he yet spake, behold, a BRIGHT CLOUD overshadowed them: and behold a VOICE OUT OF THE CLOUD, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. (Mat. 17:1-5)**

After our Lord's Resurrection from the dead, He was in communication with the Apostles for 40 days.

**To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: (Acts 1:3)**

Then He explained to them that the Holy Spirit would be sent to them to give them the power to witness abroad to the wonderful work of God accomplished in and through His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ.

**And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a CLOUD received him out of their sight.**

**And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this SAME JESUS, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall SO COME in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (Acts 1:9-11 Ref. Also Mark 14:62)**

On the Day of Pentecost our Lord sent the Holy Spirit as He had promised to **DWELL** [tabernacle] in the hearts of believers, to teach, guide and comfort them throughout the Church Age.

**And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. (Jn 14:16-17 Ref. v. 26; 15:26; 16:7)**

Finally, in Revelation chapter 21:3-4 the Apostle John glimpses the harmony finally restored between God and men: the great purpose of God is accomplished, made possible only through the great Sacrifice of Calvary, made by the "Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying,  
Behold, the **TABERNACLE OF GOD IS WITH MEN,**  
and he will **DWELL** with them,  
and they shall be his people,  
and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes;  
and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying,  
neither shall there be any more pain:  
for the former things are passed away.

(Ed.)

## **WATER - DEAD OR LIVING**

As devastating as the judgments of God can be, their repercussions are no more so than the withholding of His blessings. Leviticus 26: 1-13 records the blessings which would be available at all times "if ye walk in My statutes, and keep My commandments, and do them." (v.3-4)

The first blessing reads:

Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

**Rain in due season** is the key to a bountiful economy and is indeed a rich blessing from God.

## **WATER SHORTAGE**

Unfortunately, our world entered the third millennium AD with a dwindling supply of fresh water, and a global fresh water crisis threatens the survival of life on our planet. Reasons for this include: human population increase; factory farming; flood irrigation; massive dam constructions; toxic dumping; and the destruction of wetlands and forests. In many places the earth's surface water has been so badly damaged by urban and industrial pollution that underground water reserves are being used more quickly than nature can replenish them.

For example, the *Sunday Herald Sun*, 13.10.02, reported that "up to 75% of all artesian water in Australia is being wasted because of unsealed farm bores. Government figures estimate that more Great Artesian Basin water is

wasted in **one day** than Melbourne uses in a week. The GAB water, which sustains about \$5 billion worth of primary production each year, is estimated to be about two million years old and would take millions of years to be replenished.....

The Great Artesian Basin is one of Australia's most important water resources, with 8700 million megalitres of water in an underground reservoir which stretches across 22% of the continent. In many regions, it is the only reliable water source. The bores have opened up the inland and have allowed towns to exist where otherwise human habitation would not have been possible. Farmers use about 500,000 megalitres a year, rural towns use about 20,000 megalitres, and the mining and petroleum industries about 30,000. More than 1000 natural springs also feed off the basin, supporting native animals and plants in the area." However, capping of bores is proceeding slowly with Government help.

Palestine, too, depends greatly on underground water. It was feared that a recent Israeli ban on Palestinians drilling for water in the West Bank, if continued, would prevent Palestinian farmers in the north of the West Bank, and in the Jordan valley from obtaining water for their fields and in some cases for drinking. It would lead to desertification of the areas and force the farmers to leave. Israeli is also at odds with a Hezbollah stronghold in South Lebanon where a project has been started to pump water to dry villages from the Wazzani River, a tributary of the Hasbani, which feeds into the Sea of Galilee, Israel's main water source.

## WATER FROM THE MOUNTAINS

But while underground water provides life for many people and animals, **mountains** remain the source of water for the majority of human beings, not only those who live in mountainous areas. As rivers depend upon ice melting on mountain tops, alterations in glacial conditions can be indications of massive changes taking place in the world.

The *New Scientist*, Nov. 2, 2002, reported that over 80% of the massive ice field spread across the summit of Mt. Kilimanjaro's dormant volcano, has melted away since the first maps were drawn in 1912, one third in little more than the last decade. In 1976 Peru's Quelccaya ice cap in the Andes was 156 metres thick and its largest glacier Qori Kalis was 2.4 km long. This glacier is now only 1.4 km long and is losing 202 metres per year. In fact all the equatorial ice caps are melting fast. The great turbines in Peru's hydroelectric scheme may soon run out of water to drive them.

“Himalayan glaciers store monsoon rainwater, providing a permanent flow in the great rivers of South Asia. But as the glaciers begin to disappear river flows will become less reliable and eventually diminish, bringing widespread water shortages. Three billion people rely on the rivers that originate on the Tibetan plateau. Globally, more than 1 billion people are already **without access to clean drinking water**, and that number is expected to rise to 3 billion by 2025.”

The protection of watersheds is bound up with the condition of mountain forests, but clearcutting and other unsustainable forestry and agricultural practices which destroy mountain ecosystems and create problems downstream, are continuing in many places. As much as 20% of the turnover from world tourism is generated in mountain areas - 10% from the European Alps alone. Fifty million people holiday in the world's mountains each year, which tends to cause environmental degradation. Now, due to global warming, ski resorts in Austria and Switzerland are being abandoned, shut down or are having to shorten their skiing season.

## WATER CONTROL

The *New Times Survey*, Sept., 2002, in considering the freshwater crisis facing the world comments that “Governments around the world are abdicating their responsibilities to protect the natural resources in their territory, **giving authority away to the private companies involved in resource exploitation.....** Transnational corporations backed by the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund, are aggressively taking over the management of public water services in countries around the world, dramatically raising the price of water to the local residents and profiting especially from the Third World's desperate search for solutions to its water crisis.”

Although only about 5 % of the world's water is currently in private hands, “according to *Fortune*, the annual profits of the Water Industry now amount to about 40% of those of the oil sector and are already substantially higher than the pharmaceutical section, now close to \$1 trillion.”

## WATER AS A COMMODITY

“There are ten major corporate players now delivering **freshwater services for profit**. The two biggest are both from France - Vivendi Universal and Suez - .... Between them they deliver private water and wastewater services to more than 200 million customers and 150

countries and are in a race, along with others such as Bouygues Asur, RWE-Thames Water and Bechtel-United Utilities, to expand to every corner of the globe”.

“The **bottled-water industry** is one of the fastest-growing and least regulated industries in the world, expanding at an annual rate of 20%. Last year close to 90 billion litres of bottled water were sold around the world - most of it in **non-reusable plastic containers**, bringing in profits of \$22 billion to this highly polluting industry.

Bottled water companies like Nestle, Coca-Cola and Pepsi are engaged in a constant search for new water supplies to feed the insatiable appetite of this business. In rural communities all over the world, corporate interests are buying up farmlands, indigenous lands, wilderness tracts and the whole water systems, then moving on when sources are depleted.....

Corporations are now involved in the construction of massive pipelines to carry fresh water long distances for commercial sale while others are constructing supertankers and giant sealed water bags to transport vast amounts of water across the ocean to paying customers. Says the World Bank, ‘One way or another, water will soon be moved around the world as oil is now.’ ”

This **commercialization of water** will result in water going to those who can **afford it**, rather than to those who **need it**, while the controllers of the ‘Mammon of unrighteousness’ impose an even tighter grip on the assets of this present world order.

Could the greatly publicised concern about global warming and predictions of a decline in the world’s freshwater supplies be linked? Is a sense of looming catastrophe being used to encourage the acceptance of a world authority to control the world’s fresh water, for the profit of the few? How do we reconcile such a scenario with our belief in the soon return of Jesus Christ and His Millennial Reign on earth - a time when the Bible states “the desert shall blossom as the rose.”?

## GLOBAL WARMING

An interesting article in *American Free Press*, Sept., 2002, contained the following information.

“The moon, the sun and the planets exert gravitational forces on the Earth, which affect the weather. These forces have three primary effects. First, the Earth wobbles which affects the equinoxes about every 21,000 years. Secondly, the tilt angle changes between 22 and 25

degrees with an approximate 41-year cycle. Thirdly, the eccentricity of the Earth's orbit - its deviation from a circle - experiences one cycle of about 100,000 years and another of 400,000 years. It is the **combination of these effects that cause the distribution of sunlight on the Earth's surface to change from year to year.**

Milutin Malankovic, a Serbian scientist, has developed a theory to explain how orbital changes affect the weather. He proposed that changes in the **seasonal distribution of sunlight cause changes in Earth temperatures.**

Malankovic claims that when high northern latitudes receive less than average heating from the Sun during the summer, ice from the previous winter tends to persist. Since ice and snow reflect sunlight, less heat is absorbed thereby progressively promoting additional ice formation. The more ice that is formed, the less heat is absorbed and the colder it gets.

What has been sadly lacking in the current discussion about "Global Warming" is a picture of where Earth temperatures are now in relation to where they **have been** over a significant period of time. One picture, courtesy of BGR in Germany, shows that the Earth gets cold every 130,000 years or so, and that warm periods do not last long. The picture reveals that we are **not in a warm period now.**

Another picture shows the varying temperatures at four different locations during the last 1,000 years together with **atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations.** These **do not demonstrate** the kind of relationship between carbon dioxide concentration and temperature that the proponents of the Kyoto Protocol say exists.

Perhaps this is because carbon dioxide is only a **minor greenhouse gas.**

When Dr. Joel Kauffman performed infrared absorption measurements on Philadelphia air in 1999, he found that **water vapour** was responsible for **92 percent** and **carbon dioxide** for only **8 percent** of the absorption.

It is well known that weather prediction is a very difficult art and that much of it is based on assumptions. It is said that the latest computer programmes for weather forecasting contain over 5,000 assumptions.

In view of that fact it may be sensible to wait and see if another "Golden Age of Northern Europe" develops, to see if the Earth warms to temperatures that existed in 1,000 AD [the era when Greenland was successfully colonised from Iceland], instead of the disaster forecast by those who are **politically modifying science.**"[End quote]

## THE BIBLICAL VIEW

In view of the controversy which exists in regard to greenhouse gas emissions and Global Warming, we would be wise to study the Biblical view of the future which is centred in the return of Jesus Christ as Judge, Lawgiver and King, He of whom the Prophet Isaiah foretold:

**Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.**  
(Isa. 9:7; ref. Luke 1:33)

To many the promised return of Christ and His Kingdom rule on earth, has the quality of a fairy tale. How could His Kingly rule make any difference to a planet dying of thirst?

Hebrews chapter 1 states that He is the Son of God, and as such is the heir of all things. That it was He by Whom God made the worlds, and that He sustains all things by His Powerful Word. This power over the elements was demonstrated when our Lord was here on earth - when He stilled the storm and later walked on the water (Mark 4:38-40; Matt. 14:24-32), thus overcoming the power of gravity. Even Peter's tiny grain of faith enabled him to do the same until his own fear caused him to sink.

The same power over the forces of nature was demonstrated in the plagues visited upon the enslaving Egyptians and in the Exodus of Israel from Egypt, as the Pillar of Cloud/Fire [the Visible Presence of Jehovah] led the Israelites to freedom across the Red Sea. This was but the beginning of many deliverances which God has effected for His People during their long history, when they have cried unto Him in faith under a God-fearing leader. Well known are the days of Gideon (Jud. Ch.7) and Hezekiah (2 Ch.19), the Spanish Armada, and in our own day, Dunkirk, but Israel has forgotten her God so quickly once a threat has passed, and has neglected to teach her children to have faith in their Great Deliverer. Fig 26

In the *National Message*, Oct. 11, 1947, David Davidson writes of the Israel People of his day, what is still true today:

**"Yet Israel has placed her trust in all things but Christ: Money-Power, Economic-Power, Sea-Power, Air-Power, and the Protective Power of man-made Law - International and National. In all these have we held faith, and all are now failing us. Why? Because in the chaotic**



failure of human administration, now upon us, we must learn to place our trust, through Jesus Christ, in God.....

Industry, Mass-Production, Money-Power, and the so-called "Free Enterprise System" (of cut-throat competition) will pass to make way for the immeasurably greater Power of the Spirit, by the use of which Power "nothing shall be impossible unto you."

**So I will allure her [Israel], put her alone and apart, and speak to her heart; then I will restore her the vineyards, and make the dale of Trouble a door of hope; then shall she answer me as in her youthful days, when she came up from Egypt's land;**

**On that day, the Eternal declares, She shall call me, 'My husband,' no more 'My Baal [Lord]' ; I will betroth her to me for ever, betroth her in a bond of goodness and of justice, in kindness and in love; yes, loyally will I betroth her, to let her understand the Eternal". (Hosea 2:14-16, 19,20 Moffat)**

God in "alluring" Israel in His own "mysterious way," is now leading her through successive stages of austerity and deprivation - "putting her alone and apart" among the nations - to "make her (present) dale of Trouble a door of hope." .....

This will be an exodus of Disillusionment, leading us through veil after veil of falling values to the spiritual Reality which lies, awaiting us, ahead. False standards have swayed us, and, as we have falsely deemed, have stayed us and sustained us. All such false standards will disappear in the experience before us, and our wonder will be that we have ever placed reliance upon them.

Science looks for a source of gifts *external* to ourselves, whilst the true gifts lie, unsought by us, latent *within* ourselves. These gifts will be disclosed to us in abundance, as our Lord Jesus Christ taught us by precept and example, once we are brought to realise that the scientists' process of 'destruction'.... is merely a process of our own choosing in permitting the swing of the pendulum of our lives between Good and Evil. This process.... extends into our physical environment in consequence of our spiritual selves being *displaced from* ..... the Personality of our Lord Jesus Christ.

*Holy Writ* proclaims that **He was with God in the very beginning; through Him all existence came into being, no existence came into being apart from Him.**

**In Him life lay, and this life was the Light for men: amid the darkness the Light shone, but the darkness did not master it. (Jn 1:2-5 Moffat)**

Not until men are renewed in Him can 'displacement' be removed, and 'equilibrium' restored for men to have dominion over the earth, as was intended from the beginning."

It was our Lord Jesus Christ Who promised to provide  
**LIVING WATER - Spiritual Life:**

**“.... whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.” (Jn. 4:14)**

Isaiah chapter 11 describes the future rule of the Son of David [of Jesse's line] over His gathered Israel People, when **“the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord”**. We can be sure that His Great Power as the Son of God and Creator of all things will not be diminished, and that the harmony of man and the created world under Him will be restored.

Let us view the future, therefore, not with fear, nor with the cynicism of the unbelieving, but with eyes of faith fixed firmly upon our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,

**the Only Begotten Son of God, and  
soon-coming King of Kings.**

(Ed.)

## **ISRAEL AND WARFARE**

The first record in the Bible of war being waged by a servant of God is when Abraham mustered 318 trained servants and, together with his three confederates, pursued the invading Chedorlaomer to recover the captives and the plunder taken from Sodom and Gomorrah - including Abraham's nephew Lot and his household (Gen. Ch.14). This action by Abraham was approved by God.

Jehovah is referred to as ‘the Lord of hosts’ and described as ‘a man of war’ (Ex. 15:3), and ‘mighty in battle’ (Ps. 24:8), etc. “Not only has he the right as Creator and Supreme Sovereign of the universe, but He is also obligated by justice to execute or authorize execution of the lawless, to war against all obstinate ones who refuse to obey His righteous laws. Jehovah was therefore just in wiping out the wicked at the time of the Flood, in destroying Sodom and Gomorrah, and in bringing destruction upon Pharaoh's forces.”

“Jehovah assigned the Israelites the sacred duty of serving as His executioners in the Promised Land to which He brought them. By victoriously directing Israel who, prior to their deliverance from Egypt, had not known warfare (Ex.13:17), against ‘seven nations more populous and mighty’ than they were, God magnified His Name as ‘Jehovah of armies, the God of the battle lines of Israel.’ This proved that ‘neither with sword nor with spear does

Jehovah save, because to Jehovah belongs the battle.” (Deut. 7:1-2; 1 Sam. 17:45,47; 2 Chron. Ch. 13) It also furnished the Israelites with the opportunity to demonstrate obedience to God’s commandments to the point of endangering their lives in God-ordained warfare (Deut. 20:1-4).

However, God strictly commanded Israel that they were not to engage in wars of **aggression or conquest** beyond the territory that He granted to them, or aside from the nations He ordered them to fight. They were not to engage in strife with the nations of Edom, Moab or Ammon. (Deut. 2:4,5,9,19.) But they were attacked by these nations in later times and were forced to defend themselves against them in warfare. In this they had God’s help. (Jud. 3:12-30; 11:32,33; 1 Sam. 14:47).....

Concerning the assault and siege of cities, Jehovah instructed Israel as to military procedure in the conquest of Canaan. Those [who remained] of the seven nations of Canaan, named in Deut. 7:1,2, were to be killed, including women and children. Their cities were to be devoted to destruction (Deut. 20:16-18). Other cities were first warned and terms of peace extended (Deut. 20:10-15). If the city surrendered, the inhabitants were spared and put to forced labour. This opportunity to surrender, together with the assurance that their lives would be spared and their women not raped or molested, was an inducement to such cities to capitulate to Israel’s army, thus avoiding much bloodshed.

If the city did not surrender, all males were killed. Killing the men removed danger of later revolt by the city. The women and little children were spared.....”  
(From: *Aid to Biblical Understanding*)

As Israel and Judah became unfaithful to their Covenant with Jehovah, disobedient to His Law, and untrusting of their God, their conflicts increased and their victories decreased. Rather than relying on Jehovah for protection from their enemies, they put their trust in **military might**, as exemplified by horses and chariots. Isaiah records that the land of Judah was filled with horses and that there was no limit to their chariots. (Isa. 2:1,7).

## BUSH AND IRAQ

An interesting comment by Mo Mowlam, formerly a member of Tony Blair’s cabinet from 1997-2001, appeared in *The Guardian*, September 5, 2002, and was reprinted in *New Times Survey* of the same month. She wrote:

“I keep listening to the words coming from the Bush administration about Iraq and I become increasingly alarmed. There seems to be such confusion, but through it all a grim determination that they are, at some point, going to launch a military attack.

The response of the British government seems equally confused, but I just hope that the determination to ultimately attack Iraq does not form the bedrock of their policy. It is hard now to see how George Bush can withdraw his bellicose words and also save face, but I hope that that is possible. Otherwise I fear greatly for the Middle East, but also for the rest of the world.

#### CHILLING:

What is most chilling is that the hawks in the Bush administration must know the risks involved. They must be aware of the anti-American feeling throughout the Middle East. They must be aware of the fear in Egypt and Saudi Arabia that a war against Iraq could unleash revolutions, disposing of pro-western governments, and replacing them with populist anti-American Islamist fundamentalist regimes.

We should all remember the Islamist revolution in Iran. The Shah was backed by the Americans, but he couldn't stand against the will of the people. And it is because I am sure that they fully understand the consequences of their actions, that I am most afraid. I am drawn to the conclusion that they must want to create such mayhem.

#### MEANINGLESS:

The many words that are uttered about Saddam Hussein having weapons of mass destruction, which are never substantiated with any hard evidence, seem to mean very little, even if Saddam had such weapons, why should he wish to use them? He knows that if he moves to seize the oilfields in neighbouring countries the full might of the western world will be ranged against him. He knows that if he attacks Israel the same fate awaits him.

Comparisons with Hitler are silly - Hitler thought he could win: Saddam knows he cannot. Even if he has nuclear weapons he cannot win a war against America. The United States can easily contain him. They do not need to try and force him to irrationality.

But that is what Bush seems to want to do. Why is he so determined to take the risk? The key country in the Middle East, as far as the Americans are concerned, is Saudi Arabia: the country with the largest oil reserves in the world, the country that has been prepared to calm the oil markets, producing more when prices are too high and less when there is a glut. The Saudi royal family has been rewarded with best friend status by the west for its co-operation.

There has been little concern that the government is undemocratic and breaches human rights, nor that it is in

the grip of an extreme form of Islam. With American support it has been believed that the regime can be protected and will do what is necessary to secure a supply of oil to the west at reasonably stable prices.

#### SAUDI REGIME:

Since September 11, however, it has become increasingly apparent to the US administration that the Saudi regime is vulnerable. Both on the streets and in the leading families, including the royal family, there are increasingly anti-western voices. Osama bin Laden is just one prominent example. The love affair with America is ending. Reports of the removal of billions of dollars of Saudi investment from the United States may be difficult to quantify, but they are true. The possibility of the world's largest oil reserves falling into the hands of an anti-American, militant Islamist government is becoming ever more likely - and this is unacceptable.

The Americans know they cannot stop such a revolution. They must therefore hope that they can control the Saudi oil fields, if not the government. And what better way to do that than to have a large military force in the field at the time of such disruption? In the name of saving the west, these vital assets could be seized and controlled. No longer would the US have to depend on a corrupt and unpopular royal family to keep it supplied with cheap oil. If there is chaos in the region, the US armed forces could be seen as a global saviour. Under cover of the war on terrorism, the war to secure oil supplies could be waged.

#### NO THREAT:

This whole affair has nothing to do with a threat from Iraq - there isn't one. It has nothing to do with the war against terrorism or with morality. Saddam Hussein is obviously an evil man, but when we were selling arms to him to keep the Iranians in check he was the same evil man he is today. He was a pawn then and is a pawn now. In the same way he served western interests then, he is now the distraction for the sleight of hand to protect the west's supply of oil.

And where does this leave the British government? Are they in on the plan or just part of the smokescreen? The government speaks of morality and the threat posed by weapons of mass destruction, but can they really believe it?" (End quote)

A further interesting quote, which was originally delivered by Major General Smedley Butler of the US Marine Corps in 1933, appeared in *On Target Supplement* Nov. 29, 2002, entitled 'War Benefits the Few at Expense of the Masses'.

“War is just a racket. A racket is best described, I believe, as something that is not what it seems to the majority of people. Only a small inside group knows what it is about. It is conducted for the benefit of the very few at the expense of the masses. I believe in adequate defence at the coastline and nothing else. If a nation comes over here to fight, then we’ll fight. The trouble with America is that when the dollar only earns 6 percent over here, then it gets restless and goes overseas to get 100 percent. Then the flag follows the dollar and the soldiers follow the flag.

I wouldn’t go to war again as I have done to protect some lousy investment of the bankers. There are only two things we should fight for. One is the defence of our homes and the other is the Bill of Rights. War for any other reason is simply a racket. There isn’t a trick in the racketeering bag that the military gang is blind to. It has its ‘finger men’ to point out enemies, its ‘muscle men’ to destroy enemies, its ‘brain men’ to plan war preparations, and a ‘Big Boss’ - Super-Nationalistic-Capitalism.

It may seem odd for me, a military man to adopt such a comparison. Truthfulness compels me to. I spent thirty-three years and four months in active military service as a member of this country’s most agile military force, the Marine Corps. I served in all commissioned ranks from Second Lieutenant to Major-General. And during that period, I spent most of my time being a high-class muscle-man for Big Business, for Wall Street and for the Bankers. In short, I was a racketeer, a gangster for capitalism. I suspected I was just part of a racket at the time. Now I am sure of it.

Like all the members of the military profession, I never had a thought of my own until I left the service. My mental faculties remained in suspended animation while I obeyed the orders of higher-ups. This is typical of everyone in the military service.

I helped make Mexico, especially Tampico, safe for American oil interests in 1914. I helped make Haiti and Cuba decent places for the *National City Bank* boys to collect revenues in. I helped in the raping of half a dozen Central American republics for the benefits of Wall Street.

The record of racketeering is long. I helped purify Nicaragua for the international banking house of *Brown Brothers* in 1909-1912. I brought light to the Dominican Republic for American sugar interests in 1916.

In China I helped to see to it that *Standard Oil* (now Exxon-Mobil), went its way unmolested. During those years, I had, as the boys in the back room would say, a swell racket. Looking back on it, I feel that I could have given Al Capone a few hints. The best he could do was to operate his racket in three districts. I operated on three continents.” (End quote)

## WHO IS BLIND, BUT MY SERVANT?

Failure to recognize the true descendants of ancient Israel in the world today has led to a confused attitude towards the current “Israeli State”, among the Christian Churches.

The *Prophetic Expositor*, Sept. 2002, carried a report from *The Weekly Telegraph*, No. 578, 2002, entitled 'Catholics in U-turn on Converting Jews':

"American Christians are divided over a statement by US leaders of the Roman Catholic Church declaring that Jews should not be targeted for conversion. The statement, jointly issued by representatives of the US Conference of Catholic Bishops and Jewish leaders, states that the 'saving covenant' God made with Israel is still valid, and was not superseded by the teachings of Jesus Christ.

America's largest denominations, notably evangelical Protestant groups, insist that conversion of Jews is a religious obligation and raise millions of pounds annually for missionary projects aimed at American Jews. America has the world's largest Jewish community. The declaration follows decades of improving relations between the Jewish faith and the Catholic Church, which advocated forced conversion of Jews until the 19th century. The statement, issued by a committee headed by Cardinal William Keeler of Baltimore, said: 'A deepening Catholic appreciation of the eternal covenant between God and the **Jewish people** [?], together with a recognition of a divinely given mission to Jews to witness to God's faithful love, led to the conclusion that campaigns that target Jews for conversion to Christianity are no longer theologically acceptable."

However, Martin King, a spokesman for the missionary wing of the Southern Baptist Convention - the second largest Church in America after the Catholics - said that his Church would continue their work of reaching out to Jews. "*The Bible says there is only one name under which man can be saved - Jesus Christ.*" he said.

[**Comment:** The Everlasting Abrahamic Covenant was made with Abraham and his seed **through Isaac and Jacob**, i.e. it applied to Jacob's descendants - the Twelve Tribes of Israel. The "Jewish People" derived mainly from the Tribe of Judah and their many proselytes from other peoples after the Babylonian Captivity of the 6th century BC, and from converts to Talmudic Judaism in the AD centuries. The O.T. Ordinances of Worship (Sacrifices, Offerings etc.) looked forward symbolically to the Coming Sinless Messiah Whose sacrificial death would Redeem Israel and bring Salvation to the World. This symbolism will be completely fulfilled in the Life, Death, Resurrection and coming World Rule of the One Blessing Seed of Abraham, the Son of David, Son of God, Jesus Christ our Lord.]

Christian conservatives are staunch supporters of the state of Israel[i], rallying their faithful to demand strong backing for Israel[i] from Congress. Many evangelical Christians defend Israeli] because they believe that..... these 'End Times' must unfold in a **Jewish** state of Israel".

[The Bible teaches that these 'End Times' will culminate in God gathering of ALL the Tribes of Israel to Palestine under the rulership of the Son of David. Ref. Isaiah Chapter 11.]

Another report appeared in the *Autumn 2002* issue of *Israel and Christians Today*: "Clive Calver, former head of the UK Evangelical Alliance was one of 40 'left-wing' evangelical leaders in the United States to write a letter to President George Bush in July 2002 commending the President's 'stated support for a Palestinian State with 1967 borders'. The letter called for an end to the 'degrading Israeli settlement movement' and described the 'theft of Palestinian land and the destruction of Palestinian homes and fields' as 'surely one of the major causes of the strife that has resulted in terrorism.'

In a move to pre-empt a campaign, by the two-million member 'right-wing' Christian Coalition of America, for a 100,000-strong Israel Solidarity Christian rally outside the White House in October, the letter calls on President Bush to acknowledge that the 'American evangelical community is not a monolithic bloc in full and firm support of present Israeli policy.'

Calver, author of many books and currently President of World Relief for the National Association for Evangelicals in the US, states with his co-signatories that 'Significant numbers of American evangelicals reject the way some have distorted Biblical passages as their rationale for uncritical support for every policy and action of the Israeli government instead of judging all actions - of both Israelis and Palestinians - on the basis of Biblical standards of justice.'

The letter which ignores Islamic fundamentalism and international calls for reform of the oppressive Palestinian leadership illustrates that the left-right divide within evangelicalism in the UK concerning Israel is reflected in the USA, although proportions may differ.

What is troubling for many Christians is the fact that politics, whether pro- or anti- Zionist, has led to the caricaturing of fellow Christians who hold a differing view of Biblical interpretation. Those who support the Jewish State are accused of 'distorting' Scripture, advocating oppression and of not being faithful to humanitarian ideals. Those who advocate a Palestinian State are accused of generalising, if not ignoring, whole passages of the Old and New Testaments and of appeasing terrorists. Both consider that they are 'of Christ'!"

[Comment is unnecessary except to say that few of those living in Palestine today would be true descendants of those to whom the Land was originally promised, i.e., Abraham's seed through Isaac and Jacob. ] (Ed.)